# Mirror symmetry and Hitchin system on DM curves: SYZ Duality 

Yonghong Huang*1<br>${ }^{1}$ College of mathematics and system science, Xinjiang University, Urumqi 830046, R. P. China


#### Abstract

We systematically study the moduli stacks of Higgs bundles, spectral curves and Norm maps on Deligne-Mumford curves. As an application, under some mild conditions, we prove the Strominger-YauZaslow duality for the moduli spaces of Higgs bundles over a hyperbolic stacky curve.


## Contents

1 Introduction 2
1.1 Strominger-Yau-Zaslow . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 2
1.2 Moduli spaces of Higgs bundles, Hitchin morphisms and Norm maps . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 3
1.3 Main results. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 4
1.4 Hausel-Thaddeus Conjecture . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 5

2 Preliminaries 6
2.1 Deligne-Mumford curves . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 6
2.2 Semistable sheaves on Deligne-Mumford stacks . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 6
2.3 Higgs bundles and stability . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 7

3 Moduli spaces of Higgs bundles 8
3.1 Moduli stacks of Higgs bundles . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 8
3.2 Moduli stack of SL $_{r}$-Higgs bundles . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 11
3.3 Moduli stack of PGL $_{r}$-Higgs bundles . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 13
3.4 Application to the case of stacky curves . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 16

4 Spectral curves and Hitchin morphisms 18
4.1 Spectral curves . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 18
4.2 The Hitchin morphism . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 20
4.3 Classification of spectral curves . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 21

5 Norm maps 27
5.1 Norms of invertible sheaves on Deligne-Mumford stacks . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 27
5.2 Norm maps of finite morphisms of Deligne-Mumford stacks . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 28
5.3 The case of stacky curves . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 31

6 SYZ duality 33
6.1 BNR correspondence . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 33
6.2 The proof of SYZ duality . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 36

[^0]
## 1 Introduction

### 1.1 Strominger-Yau-Zaslow

Mirror symmetry stemed from the study of superstring compactification in the late 1980s. Its first precise formulation was given by Candelas, dela Ossa, Green and Parkes. They conjectured a formula for the number of rational curves of given degree on a quintic Calabi-Yau in terms of the periods of the holomorphic three form on another "mirror" Calabi-Yau manifold, which is related to the theory of closed strings in physics (see COPL91). In the mid-1990s, two developments emerged, inspired by the open string theory: Kontsevich's proposal of homological mirror symmetry (see Kon95) and the proposal of Strominger-Yau-Zaslow (see SYZ96].

Let us focus on the Strominger-Yau-Zaslow's proposal. Consider a pair of compact Calabi-Yau three-folds $M$ and $\check{M}$ related by mirror symmetry in the sense: the set of BPS A-branes on $M$ is isomorphic to the set of BPS B-branes on $\check{M}$, while the set of BPS B-branes on $M$ is isomorphic to the set of BPS A-branes on $\check{M}$. The simplest BPS B-branes on $M$ are points and their moduli space is $M$ itself. For every point in $M$, the corresponding BPS A-brane on $\check{M}$ is a pair $(T, L)$, where $T$ is a special Lagrangian submanifold of $\check{M}$ and $L$ is a flat $U(1)$-bundle on $T$. Then, there is a family of special Lagrangian submanifolds on $\check{M}$ parametrized by points of $M$. According to McLean's theorem (McLean Mcl98), the deformation space of a special Lagrangian submanifold $T$ is unobstructed and has real dimension $b_{1}(T)$ (the first Betti number of $T$ ). On the other hand, the moduli space of flat $U(1)$-bundles on $T$ is $H^{1}(T, \mathbb{R} / \mathbb{Z})$ (a torus of real dimension $\left.b_{1}(T)\right)$. Thus, the total dimension of the moduli space of $(T, L)$ is $2 b_{1}(T)$. Since the moduli space is $M$, we must have $b_{1}(T)=3$. Then, $M$ is fibered by tori of $\operatorname{dim} 3$. Exchanging the roles of $\check{M}$ and $M$, we conclude that $\check{M}$ is also fibered by three-dimensional tori. Motivated by those, Strominger-Yau-Zaslow made a conjecture called SYZ conjecture: every $n$-dimensional Calabi-Yau manifold $M$ admits a mirror $\check{M}$ (which is also a Calabi-Yau manifold of $\operatorname{dim} n$ ). And, there exists a real manifold $N$ of dimension $n$ together with two smooth fibrations $h, \check{h}$

where the generic fiber is a special Lagrangian $n$-torus. Moreover, $h$ and $\check{h}$ are dual in the sense that for a common regular point $b \in N$ of $h$ and $\check{h}$, we have

$$
h^{-1}(b)=H^{1}\left(\check{h}^{-1}(b), \mathbb{R} / \mathbb{Z}\right), \quad \check{h}^{-1}(b)=H^{1}\left(h^{-1}(b), \mathbb{R} / \mathbb{Z}\right)
$$

Hitchin Hit01 extended the formulation of SYZ Conjecture to Calabi-Yau manifolds with B-fields, where B-fields are flat unitary gerbes in mathematics. Suppose that $\boldsymbol{B}$ is a flat unitary gerbe on a Calabi-Yau $X$ such that the restriction of $\boldsymbol{B}$ to every special Lagrangian torus fibre $T$ is trivial. Since the set of isomorphism classes of flat unitary gerbes on $T$ is $H^{2}(T, \mathbb{R} / \mathbb{Z})$, a trivialization of $\boldsymbol{B}$ on $T$ is a 1-cochain whose coboundary is $\boldsymbol{B}$ and two trivializations are equivalent if they differ by an exact cocycle. Then, the set $\operatorname{Triv}^{U(1)}(T, \boldsymbol{B})$ of equivalence classes of trivializations of $\boldsymbol{B}$ on $T$ is a $H^{1}(T, \mathbb{R} / \mathbb{Z})$-torsor. The SYZ mirror of Calabi-Yau $X$ with a B-field $\boldsymbol{B}$ is defined to be the moduli space of pairs $(T, t)$ where $T$ is a special Lagrangian torus and $t$ is a flat trivialization of $\boldsymbol{B}$ on $T$. Note that if $\boldsymbol{B}$ is a trivial flat unitary gerbe, we obtain the original SYZ
mirror. More precisely, two $n$-dimensional Calabi-Yau orbifolds $X$ and $\check{X}$, equipped with B-fields $\boldsymbol{B}$ and $\check{\boldsymbol{B}}$ respectively, are said to be mirror partners, if there is an $n$-dimensional real orbifold $Y$ and two smooth surjections $\mu, \check{\mu}$

such that for every regular value $x \in Y$ of $\mu$ and $\check{\mu}$, the fibers $\mu^{-1}(x)$ and $\check{\mu}^{-1}(x)$ are special Lagrangian tori and dual to each other in the sense that there are smooth identifications

$$
\mu^{-1}(x)=\operatorname{Triv}^{U(1)}\left(\check{\mu}^{-1}(x), \check{\boldsymbol{B}}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \check{\mu}^{-1}(x)=\operatorname{Triv}^{U(1)}\left(\mu^{-1}(x), \boldsymbol{B}\right) .
$$

In HT03, Hausel and Thaddeus showed that the moduli spaces of flat connections on a curve with structure groups $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$ and $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$ are mirror partners in the above sense. Their work has been extended to the $G_{2}$ case by Hitchin Hit07] and to all semisimple algebraic groups by Donagi-Pantev DP12]. For the case of parabolic Higgs bundles, Biswas and Dey BD12] proved the SYZ conjecture for full flags parabolic Higgs bundles with structure groups $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$ and $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$.

### 1.2 Moduli spaces of Higgs bundles, Hitchin morphisms and Norm maps

In Nir08, Nironi constructed the moduli stacks (spaces) of coherent sheaves on projective Deligne-Mumford stacks. We use his construction to study the moduli stacks (spaces) of Higgs bundles on Deligne-Mumford curves. In fact, Simpson used coverings by smooth projective varieties to give description of the moduli stacks of Higgs bundles with vanishing Chern classes on Deligne-Mumford curves (see Simpson [Sim11). For the stacky curves (or orbifold curves), Biswas-Majumder-Wong [BMW13, Borne Bor07], Nasatyr-Steer NS95 and others had considered the problem.

Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a complex hyperbolic Deligne-Mumford curve with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$. We show that the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of rank $r$ Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$ is locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$. Fix a polarization $\left(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ on $\mathcal{X}$, where $\mathcal{E}$ is a generating sheaf (see Subsection2.2) and $\mathcal{O}_{X}(1)$ is an ample line bundle on $X$. We introduce the notion of modified slope for Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$. Using the modified slope, we define semistable(stable) Higgs bundles. As usual, we can represent the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of semistable Higgs bundles with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$ as a quotient stack. Moreover, we show that $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ admits a good moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$.

Fix a line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$. The $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles is a $\operatorname{Higgs}$ bundle $(E, \phi)$ with $\operatorname{det}(E)=L$ and $\operatorname{tr}(\phi)=0$. We also prove that the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \text { of } \mathrm{SL}_{r} \text {-Higgs bundles is locally of finite type over }}$ $\mathbb{C}$. And also, we show that the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of semistable Higgs bundles with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$ is a quotient stack and admits a good moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ which is a closed subscheme of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$.

Recall that for a principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundle $\mathcal{P}$, there is an associated cohomology class $\alpha \in H^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right)$, which is the obstruction of lifting $\mathcal{P}$ to a principal $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-bundle. We call $\mathcal{P}$ with topological type $\alpha$. A $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundle is said to be with topological type $\alpha$ if the principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundle is with topological type $\alpha$. In order to show the algebraicity of moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ of $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with topological type $\alpha$, we divide two cases: Case I. Assume the image of $\alpha$ in $H^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right)$ is zero. Therefore, there is a line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$ such that $\delta(L)=-\alpha$ in the Kummer exact sequence 23 ). We prove that $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is a $\mathcal{J}_{r}$-torsor over $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$, where $\mathcal{J}_{r}$ is the stack of $\mu_{r}$-torsors on $\mathcal{X}$. Hence, $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ is locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$ (see [Lie09, Lemma 3.4]). Case II. Suppose the image of $\alpha$ in $H^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right)$ is non-zero. We consider the $\mu_{r}$-gerbe $p_{\alpha}: \mathcal{G}_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ corresponding to $\alpha$. Then, we introduce the notion of twisted Higgs bundles and the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with trivial determinant. Then, we prove that $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$. On the other hand, we show that $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is a $\mathcal{J}_{r}$-torsor over $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$. Thus, $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ is also locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$ (see [Lie09, Lemma 3.4]). In Subsection 3.4 we consider the case of stacky curves and give a definition of the moduli space $M_{\text {Dol }}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$
of stable $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with topological type $\alpha$. For further applications, we also consider the moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ (resp. $\left.M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)\right)$ of stable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles (resp. stable $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles) with fixed K-class $\xi \in K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$.

Hitchin morphism was introduced by Hitchin in his study of 2-dimensional reduction of Yang-Mills equations (see [Hit87]). We also introduce the Hitchin morphisms in our setup. If $\mathcal{X}$ is a hyperbolic stacky curve, then the Hitchin morphism is proper (see Yok93), where we use the correspondence between the Higgs bundles on a stacky curve and the parabolic Higgs bundles on its coarse moduli space (this correspondence is called orbifold-parabolic correspondence in this paper). In Appendix B we will give a direct proof of the properness of the Hitchin morphisms, following the argument of Nit91. As an immediate corollary, the Hitchin morphisms $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is also proper, where $\mathrm{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is the affine space associated to the vector space $\bigoplus_{i=2}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$.

For hyperbolic Riemann surfaces, if the rank of Higgs bundles is at least 2, then a general spectral curve is integral (see BNR89, Remark 3.1]). But, for hyperbolic Deligne-Mumford curves, it is not so. Indeed, there is a hyperbolic Deligne-Mumford curve $\mathbb{E}_{5}$ such that for any $\boldsymbol{a} \in H^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{5}, K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}\right) \oplus H^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{5}, K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}^{2}\right)$ the associated spectral curve is reducible (see Example 4.21). With regard to this, we find an optimal criterion for the integrality of spectral curves (see Proposition 4.3 and Remark 4.2).

A partial classification of spectral curves is obtained (Theorem 4.18). We also construct an example satisfying the last conclusion of the above theorem i.e. for hyperbolic stacky curve $\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}$, we show that for a general element $\boldsymbol{a}$ of $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{6} H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}, K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}^{i}\right)$, the corresponding spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is singular (see Example 4.22). On another hand, we also show that the coarse moduli space of the spectral curve on a hyperbolic stacky curve $\mathcal{X}$ is the spectral curve of the corresponding parabolic Higgs bundle on $X$ under some condition (see Theorem 4.13 and Remark 4.14).

In Section 5, we systematically study the norm theory on Deligne-Mumford stacks. Applying the general theory to the stacky curves, we obtain the Norm maps for stacky curves (see Proposition 5.21). And, there is a connection between the Norm map of a finite morphism of stacky curves and the Norm map of the induced finite morphism of coarse moduli spaces (see Lemma 5.23). With the help of it, the proof of the SYZ duality can be reduced to the usual case.

### 1.3 Main results

Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a hyperbolic stacky curve of genus $g$ with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$. The stacky points of $\mathcal{X}$ are $p_{1}, \cdots, p_{m}$ and the stabilizer groups are $\mu_{r_{1}}, \cdots, \mu_{r_{m}}$ respectively. Assume that the assumptions of Corollary 4.19 (which ensure a general spectral curve is irreducible and smooth) are satisfied. Suppose the K-class $\xi$ satisfies 82) and $\xi=\left(r, d_{\xi},\left(m_{1, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{1}-1}, \ldots,\left(m_{m, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{m}-1}\right) \in K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$. Fix a line bundle $L \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d^{\prime},\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X})$, where $d^{\prime}, j_{1}, \ldots, j_{m}$ satisfy 83 . Consider the moduli space of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of semistable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with K-class $\xi$ and determinant $L$. The Hitchin morphism $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is surjective. Note that the stable locus $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}$ of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is non-empty. Therefore, the properness of $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ implies there is a non-empty open subset $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ such that the inverse image $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U})$ is contained in $M_{\text {Dol, } \xi}$. Then, $M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}:=h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U})$ is a hyperkähler manifold and $M_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}:=h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U})=\left[M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}} / \Gamma_{0}\right]$ is a hyperkähler orbifold. Furthermore, we obtained two proper morphisms

where $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}$ and $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}$ are complete algebraically integrable systems. If we perform a hyperkähler rotation i.e. change to a different complex structure, the generic fiber of $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}$ (resp. $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}$ ) is a special Lagrangian torus (see Proposition 6.6). Moreover, for a general point $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right), h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})$ and $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})$ are dual (see Corollary 6.8. On the other hand, there are two flat unitary gerbes $\mathcal{B}$ and $\mathscr{\mathcal { B }}$ on $M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ and $M_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ respectively (see Subsection 6.2. We can therefore state our main results (Theorem 6.13).

Theorem 1.1. (1) Assume that $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \in\left\{\frac{r}{r_{k}}, \frac{r+1}{r_{k}}\right\}$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$. Then $\left(M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}, \mathcal{B}\right)$ and $\left(M_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}, \check{\mathcal{B}}\right)$ are SYZ mirror partners if one of the following conditions is satisfied:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2$;
(iii) $g=0$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r+1$;
(iv) $g=0, \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{k}\right) \geq 2$ for some $2 \leq k \leq r$.
(2) Suppose that the assumption about $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil$ in (1) does not holds. We make the following assumption: if $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \geq \frac{r+2}{r_{k}}$ for some $1 \leq k \leq m$, then $\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}$. Then $\left(M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}, \boldsymbol{\mathcal { B }}\right)$ and $\left(M_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}, \check{\mathcal{B}}\right)$ are SYZ mirror partners if one of the following conditions is satisfied:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-1-\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2$;
(iii) $g=0, \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-1-\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r-2$ and $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies the condition 43 in Subsection 4.1.

Corollary 1.2. If the $K$-class $\xi$ satisfies the condition of Proposition A.4, then for a generic rational parabolic weight (Definition A.3), the moduli spaces $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ and $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, \xi}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ with natural flat unitary gerbes $\mathcal{B}$ and $\mathcal{\mathcal { B }}$ respectively, are SYZ mirror partners.

Remark 1.3. At the end of Subsection 6.2, we construct a pair of moduli spaces of Higgs bundles with structure group $\mathrm{SL}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{PGL}_{3}$ respectively on the stacky curve $\mathbb{P}_{3,2,2,2,2}^{1}$ (see Example 6.15 in Subsection 6.2. Moreover, in this example, under the orbifold-parabolic correspondence, the quasi-parabolic flags of the corresponding parabolic Higgs bundles are not all full flags. Our theorem provides more examples for the SYZ duality.

### 1.4 Hausel-Thaddeus Conjecture

For any two natural numbers $d$, e coprime to $r$, Hausel-Thaddeus [HT03] conjectured that the mixed Hodge numbers of the moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{d}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of stable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles of degree $d$ on a compact Riemann surface is equal to the stringy mixed Hodge numbers of the moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{e}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ of stable $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$ - Higgs bundles of degree $e$ on the same compact Riemann surface. And, Hausel-Thaddeus proved the conjecture for $r=2,3$ by direct calculations in the same paper. Only recently, the conjecture was proved by Groechenig, Wyss and Ziegler in GWZ20 via p-adic integration. Maulik-Shen MS21 gave a new proof of the conjecture using perverse filtration on the moduli space and Ngô's support theorem in Ngo06, Ngo10. The method in MS21 has more applications in area of Gopakumar-Vafa invariants. For the moduli spaces of parabolic Higgs bundles, Gothen-Oliveira GO19 proved the Hausel-Thaddeus Conjecture for ranks 2 and 3 but gave evidence that the same holds for any rank.

## Acknowledgement

The author is most grateful to Professor Yunfeng Jiang for suggesting the research program "Hitchin system on DM curves" and helpful discussions in writing this paper. He would like to thank Sheng Chen, Yuhang Chen, Jianxun Hu, Changzheng Li, Zongzhu Lin, Hao Sun and Shanzhong Sun for helpful conversations. He also thanks André Oliveira for comments about this preprint. He thanks the referee for giving him valuable advices which help him to improve the presentations. This work was partially supported by the Fundamental Research Funds for the Central Universities (No.34000-31610294) and Xinjiang Key Laboratory of Applied Mathematics (NO.XJDX1401).

## Notations and conventions

- All schemes and Deligne-Mumford stacks are defined over the complex field $\mathbb{C}$ throughout of the paper. A Deligne-Mumford stack is always assumed to be a global quotient stack with projective coarse moduli space unless otherwise specified.
- $K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$ is the rational K-group of coherent sheaves on the Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$.
- For a Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$, let $\mathcal{X}_{\text {ét }}$ denote the small étale site of $\mathcal{X}$.
- Let $U \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ be a morphism from a scheme $U$ to a Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$. We use $U[n]$ to represent the cartesian product $U \times_{\mathcal{X}} U \times_{\mathcal{X}} \cdots \times_{\mathcal{X}} U$ of $n+1$ copies of $U$. Let $\mathrm{pr}_{i}: U[1] \rightarrow U$ be the projection to the $i$-th factor, for $i=1,2$ and let $\mathrm{pr}_{12}: U[2] \rightarrow U[1], \mathrm{pr}_{23}: U[2] \rightarrow U[1]$, and $\mathrm{pr}_{13}: U[2] \rightarrow U[1]$ be the three natural projections. For an étale covering $U \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$, let $\operatorname{Des}(U / \mathcal{X})$ denote the category of pairs $(E, \sigma)$, where $E$ is a sheaf of $\mathcal{O}_{U}$-modules on $U_{\text {ét }}$ and $\sigma: \operatorname{pr}_{1}^{*} E \rightarrow \operatorname{pr}_{2}^{*} E$ is an isomorphism on $U[1]_{\text {ét }}$, which satisfies the cocycle condition $\operatorname{pr}_{23}^{*} \sigma \circ \operatorname{pr}_{12}^{*} \sigma=\operatorname{pr}_{13}^{*} \sigma$.
- $(\mathrm{Sch} / \mathbb{C})_{\text {ét }}$ is the category of schemes over the complex field $\mathbb{C}$ with big étale topology.
- For a Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$ and a $\mathbb{C}$-scheme $T$, we denote the fiber product $\mathcal{X} \times T$ by $\mathcal{X}_{T}$. Also, $\operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}: \mathcal{X}_{T} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the projection to $\mathcal{X}$ and $\mathrm{pr}_{T}: \mathcal{X}_{T} \rightarrow T$ is the projection to $T$.
- $\operatorname{Tot}(E)$ denotes the relative $\mathbf{S p e c}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\operatorname{Sym}^{\bullet} \mathrm{E}^{\vee}\right)$, where $\operatorname{Sym}^{\bullet} \mathrm{E}^{\vee}$ is the symmetric algebra of the dual $E^{\vee}$ of a locally free sheaf $E$ on a Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$.
- For a locally free sheaf $E$ on a Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$, the associated projective bundle $\mathbb{P}(E)$ is defined to be the relative $\operatorname{Proj}\left(\operatorname{Sym}^{\bullet} \mathrm{E}^{\vee}\right)$, where $\operatorname{Sym}^{\bullet} \mathrm{E}^{\vee}$ is the symmetric algebra of the dual $E^{\vee}$ of E.
- For any real number $c \in \mathbb{R}$, we use $\lceil c\rceil$ to denote the ceiling of $c$.


## 2 Preliminaries

### 2.1 Deligne-Mumford curves

We recall some basic definitions of Deligne-Mumford curves. For a detailed discussion of these topics, please refer to [BN06].

Definition 2.1. A Deligne-Mumford curve $\mathcal{X}$ is a one-dimensional Deligne-Mumford stack of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$. A stacky curve (or an orbifold curve) is a Deligne-Mumford curve with trivial generic stabilizers.

Remark 2.2. For a smooth Deligne-Mumford curve $\mathcal{X}$, there is a smooth stacky curve $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ and a morphism $\mathcal{R}: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathcal{X}}$, where $\mathcal{R}$ is an $H$-gerbe for some finite group $H$ (see [BN06, Proposition 4.6]).

Definition 2.3. A smooth irreducible Deligne-Mumford curve $\mathcal{X}$ is said to be hyperbolic if the degree $\operatorname{deg}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ of the canonical line bundle $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ is positive.

Remark 2.4. A Deligne-Mumford curve $\mathcal{X}$ is hyperbolic if and only if the associated stacky curve is hyperbolic (see [BN06, proposition 7.4]).

### 2.2 Semistable sheaves on Deligne-Mumford stacks

On a Deligne-Mumford stack, there is no very ample line bundle on it unless it is an algebraic space. However, Olsson and Starr ( $\mathrm{OS03}$ ) have discovered that under certain hypothesis, there are locally free sheaves, called generating sheaves, which behave like very ample line bundles. In the following, $\mathcal{X}$ is a Deligne-Mumford stack with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$.

Definition 2.5. Let $F$ be a coherent sheaf on $\mathcal{X}$. $F$ is said to be a pure sheaf of dimension $d$ if the support of every non-zero coherent subsheaf $G$ of $F$ is of dimension $d$.

Definition 2.6. A locally free sheaf $\mathcal{E}$ on $\mathcal{X}$ is said to be a generating sheaf if for any quasicoherent sheaf $F$ on $\mathcal{X}$, the left adjoint of the identity morphism id : $\pi_{*}\left(F \otimes \mathcal{E}^{\vee}\right) \rightarrow \pi_{*}\left(F \otimes \mathcal{E}^{\vee}\right), \pi^{*}\left(\pi_{*}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\vee} \otimes F\right)\right) \otimes \mathcal{E} \longrightarrow F$ is surjective.

Remark 2.7. A smooth Deligne-Mumford curve $\mathcal{X}$ possesses a generating sheaf (see [Kre05, Theorem 5.3]).
Definition 2.8. A polarization on $\mathcal{X}$ is a pair $\left(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$, where $\mathcal{E}$ is a generating sheaf on $\mathcal{X}$ and $\mathcal{O}_{X}(1)$ is a very ample line bundle on $X$.

Example 2.9. Suppose that $\mathcal{X}$ is a smooth irreducible stacky curve with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$. Let $\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\}$ be the set of stacky points of $\mathcal{X}$ with the orders of stabilizer groups $\left\{r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}\right\}$. Then, the locally free sheaf

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{u}=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{m} \bigoplus_{j=0}^{r_{i}-1} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\frac{j}{r_{i}} \cdot p_{i}\right) \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a generating sheaf, since it is $\pi$-very ample (see Nir08, Definition 2.2 and Proposition 2.7 ]). Let $\mathcal{O}_{X}(1)$ be a very ample line bundle on $X$. Then, $\left(\mathcal{E}_{u}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ is a polarization on $\mathcal{X}$.

Definition 2.10. Let $\left(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ be a polarization on the $\mathcal{X}$ and let $F$ be a coherent sheaf on it. The modified Hilbert polynomial $P_{F}$ of $F$ is defined by $P_{F}(m)=\chi\left(\pi_{*}\left(F \otimes \mathcal{E}^{\vee}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}(m)\right)$, where $\chi\left(\pi_{*}(F \otimes\right.$ $\left.\left.\mathcal{E}^{\vee}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}(m)\right)$ is the Euler characteristic of $\pi_{*}\left(F \otimes \mathcal{E}^{\vee}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}(m)$ on $X$.

Remark 2.11. In general, the modified Hilbert polynomial is

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{F}(m)=\sum_{i=0}^{d} \frac{a_{i}(F)}{i!} \cdot m^{i}, \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $d$ is the dimension of the support $\operatorname{supp}(F)$ and $a_{i}(F)$ are rationals.
Definition 2.12. If the modified Hilbert polynomial $P_{F}$ of $F$ is (3), then its reduced Hilbert polynomial $p_{F}$ is defined to be $p_{F}(m)=\frac{P_{F}(m)}{a_{d}(F)}$.
Definition 2.13. The modified slope $\mu_{\mathcal{E}}(F)$ of $F$ is defined by $\mu_{\mathcal{E}}(F)=\frac{a_{d-1}(F)}{a_{d}(F)}$.
Definition 2.14. Suppose that $F$ is a pure sheaf on $\mathcal{X}$. $F$ is said to be semistable (stable) if for every proper coherent subsheaf $F^{\prime}$ of $F$, we have

$$
p_{F^{\prime}}(m) \leq(<) p_{F}(m), \quad \text { for } m \gg 0
$$

### 2.3 Higgs bundles and stability

Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a smooth Deligne-Mumford curve with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$.
Definition 2.15. A rank $n$ Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$ on $\mathcal{X}$ consists of a rank $n$ locally free sheaf $E$ on $\mathcal{X}$ and a morphism $\phi: E \rightarrow E \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}$ of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$-modules, where $\phi$ is called the Higgs field.

Definition 2.16. For a scheme $T$, a $T$-family $\left(E_{T}, \phi_{T}\right)$ of Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$ consists of a rank $n$ locally free sheaf $E_{T}$ on $\mathcal{X}_{T}$ and a morphism of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{T}}$-modules $\phi_{T}: E_{T} \longrightarrow E_{T} \otimes \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathcal{X}}$.

Example 2.17. Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a smooth irreducible Deligne-Mumford curve with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$. The canonical line bundle is $K_{\mathcal{X}}=\pi^{*} K_{X} \otimes L_{\mathcal{X}}$, for some line bundle $L_{\mathcal{X}}$ on $\mathcal{X}$. In fact, if $\mathcal{X}$ is a stacky curve, it is so (see VB22, Proposition 5.5.6 ]). Then, we can get the formula for a general Deligne-Mumford curve by Remark 2.2. Let $E=E_{1} \oplus E_{2}$, where $E_{1}=\pi^{*} K_{X}^{\frac{1}{2}}$ and $E_{2}=\pi^{*} K_{X}^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes L_{\mathcal{X}}^{-1}$. With respect to the decomposition of $E$, there is a morphism of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$-modules

$$
\phi=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
\mathbf{1} & 0
\end{array}\right) \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(E, E \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)
$$

where $\mathbf{1}$ is the identity morphism in $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(E_{1}, E_{1}\right)$. The pair $(E, \phi)$ is a Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{X}$.

Using the modified slope, we introduce the notions of semistable (stable) Higgs bundles.
Definition 2.18. Fix a polarization $\left(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ on $\mathcal{X}$. A Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$ is said to be semistable (resp. stable) if for all proper nonzero $\phi$-invariant locally free subsheaf $F \subset E$ (i.e. $\phi(F) \subseteq F \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}$ ), we have

$$
\mu_{\mathcal{E}}(F) \leq \mu_{\mathcal{E}}(E) \quad\left(\text { resp. } \mu_{\mathcal{E}}(F)<\mu_{\mathcal{E}}(E)\right)
$$

If $(E, \phi)$ is not semistable, we say $(E, \phi)$ is unstable.
Example 2.19. If $\mathcal{X}$ is a hyperbolic stacky curve, then the $\operatorname{Higgs}$ bundle $(E, \phi)$ in Example 2.17 is a stable Higgs bundle with respect to the polarization $\left(\mathcal{E}_{u}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ in Example 2.9.

## 3 Moduli spaces of Higgs bundles

In the following, $\mathcal{X}$ is supposed to be a hyperbolic Deligne-Mumford curve with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow$ $X$.

### 3.1 Moduli stacks of Higgs bundles

The moduli functor of rank $r$ Higgs bundles is

$$
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right):(\mathrm{Sch} / \mathbb{C})_{\text {ett }}^{o} \longrightarrow \text { (groupoids) }
$$

where $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)(T)$ is the groupoid of $T$-families of rank $r$ Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$ for a test scheme $T$. Similarly, we can also define the moduli functor $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of rank $r$ Higgs bundles with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$ on $\mathcal{X}$. Suppose that $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Vec}, r}$ is the moduli functor of rank $r$ locally free sheaves on $\mathcal{X}$. There is a forgetful functor

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{F}: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \longrightarrow \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Vec}, r} \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

defined by forgetting the Higgs fields.
Proposition 3.1. $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Vec}, r}$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$.
Proof. Since the stack $\mathcal{C o h}(\mathcal{X})$ of coherent sheaves on $\mathcal{X}$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$ (see Nir08, Corollary 2.27]) and the inclusion of $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Vec }}$ into $\operatorname{Coh}(\mathcal{X})$ is represented by open immersion (see HL10, Lemma 2.1.8]), $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Vec}, r}$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$ (see Ols16, Proposition 10.2.2]).

Proposition 3.2. $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$.
Proof. The morphism (4) is representable, which is an abelian cone over $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Vec,r }}$. Hence, $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$ (see [Ols16, Proposition 10.2.2]).

Corollary 3.3. $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$.
Let $\mathcal{Y}=\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ be the projective bundle associated to $K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$ and let $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Y}}(1)$ be the relative hyperplane bundle on $\mathcal{Y}$. Due to the universal property of coarse moduli spaces, we have the commutative diagram

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{Y} \xrightarrow{\pi^{\prime}} Y  \tag{5}\\
& \Psi \downarrow \\
& \Psi \widetilde{\Psi} \\
& \mathcal{X} \xrightarrow{\pi} X
\end{align*}
$$

where $\pi^{\prime}: \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow Y$ is the coarse moduli space of $\mathcal{Y}$ and the first square is cartesian. For a polarization $\left(\mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{X}}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ on $\mathcal{X}$, there is a polarization $\left(\mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{Y}}, \mathcal{O}_{Y}(1)\right)$ on $\mathcal{Y}$, where $\mathcal{\mathcal { E } _ { \mathcal { Y } }}=\Psi^{*} \mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\Psi^{*} \mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{X}}\right.$ is a generating sheaf on $\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ (see OS03, Proposition 5.3])) and $\pi^{\prime *} \mathcal{O}_{Y}(1)=(\pi \circ \Psi)^{*} \mathcal{O}_{X}(1) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Y}}(m)$ for some $m \gg 0$. A Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$ on $\mathcal{X}$ is equivalent to a compactly supported one-dimensional pure sheaf $E_{\phi}$ on $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ (see Appendix C).

Proposition 3.4. A Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$ on $\mathcal{X}$ is semistable (resp. stable) with respect to $\left(\mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{X}}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ if and only if $E_{\phi}$ is Gieseker semistable (resp. stable) with respect to $\left(\mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{Y}}, \mathcal{O}_{Y}(1)\right)$.

Proof. $E_{\phi}$ is a pure sheaf on $\mathcal{Y}$ with modified Hilbert polynomial $P_{E_{\phi}}(n)=\chi\left(\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{Y}}^{\vee} \otimes E_{\phi} \otimes \pi^{\prime *} \mathcal{O}_{Y}(n)\right)$. Since the support of $E_{\phi}$ is contained in $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, we have

$$
\chi\left(\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{Y}}^{\vee} \otimes E_{\phi} \otimes \pi^{\prime *} \mathcal{O}_{Y}(n)\right)=\chi\left(\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right), \psi^{*} \mathcal{E}^{\vee} \otimes E_{\phi} \otimes(\pi \circ \psi)^{*} \mathcal{O}_{X}(n)\right)
$$

where $\psi: \operatorname{Tot}(\mathcal{X}) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the natural projection. Note that $\psi$ is an affine morphism. Hence, the pushforward functor $\psi_{*}$ is exact on the category of quasicoherent sheaves. Then, we have the identity

$$
\left.\chi\left(\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right), \psi^{*} \mathcal{E}^{\vee} \otimes E_{\phi} \otimes(\pi \circ \psi)^{*} \mathcal{O}_{X}(n)\right)=\chi\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{E}^{\vee} \otimes E \otimes \pi^{*} \mathcal{O}_{X}(n)\right)\right)
$$

where we use the fact $\psi_{*} E_{\phi}=E$. So, $P_{E_{\phi}}=P_{E}$. On the other hand, the $\phi$-invariant locally free subsheaves of $E$ are equivalent to the coherent subsheaves of $E_{\phi}$. We complete the proof.

In order to construct the moduli space of semistable Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$, we recall a lemma (see [FGIKN05, Section 5.6 ]).

Lemma 3.5 ([FGIKN05]). Let $f: \widehat{X} \rightarrow S$ be a proper morphism of noetherian schemes. Suppose that $\widehat{Y}$ is a closed subscheme of $\widehat{X}$ and $F$ is a coherent sheaf on $\widehat{X}$. Then, there exists an open subscheme $S^{\prime}$ of $S$ with the universal property that a morphism $T \rightarrow S$ factors through $S^{\prime}$ if and only if the support of the pullback $F_{T}$ on $\widehat{X} \times{ }_{S} T$ is disjoint from $\widehat{Y} \times{ }_{S} T$.

We need a stacky version of the above lemma. First, we state a technical lemma.
Lemma 3.6. Suppose that $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ is a proper Deligne-Mumford stack over a noetherian scheme $S$ and $E$ is a coherent sheaf on $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$. If $\mathcal{E}$ is a generating sheaf on $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$, then we have

$$
\operatorname{supp}\left(F_{\mathcal{E}}(E)\right) \subseteq \pi(\operatorname{supp}(E))
$$

where $\pi: \widehat{\mathcal{X}} \rightarrow \widehat{X}$ is the coarse moduli space of $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ and $F_{\mathcal{E}}(E)=\pi_{*}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\vee} \otimes E\right)$. Moreover, $F_{\mathcal{E}}(E)=0$ if and only if $E=0$.

Proof. The proof of this lemma is the same as Lemma 3.4 in Nir08.
Lemma 3.7. Let $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ be a proper Deligne-Mumford stack over a noetherian scheme $S$ and let $\mathcal{W}$ be a closed substack of $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$. For a coherent sheaf $E$ on $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$, there exists an open subscheme $S^{\prime}$ of $S$ with the universal property: a morphism $T \rightarrow S$ factors through $S^{\prime}$ if and only if the support of the pullback $E_{T}$ of $E$ to $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{T}=\widehat{\mathcal{X}} \times_{S} T$ is disjoint from $\mathcal{W}_{T}=\mathcal{W} \times_{S} T$.
Proof. Let $\pi_{\mathcal{W}}: \mathcal{W} \rightarrow W$ and $\pi_{\widehat{\mathcal{X}}}: \widehat{\mathcal{X}} \rightarrow \widehat{X}$ be the coarse moduli spaces of $\mathcal{W}$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$, respectively. Then, by the universal property of coarse moduli spaces, there is a commutative diagram

$$
\begin{gather*}
\mathcal{W} \xrightarrow{i} \widehat{\mathcal{X}}  \tag{6}\\
\pi_{\mathcal{W}} \downarrow \underset{ }{i^{\prime}}{ }^{\downarrow_{\widehat{X}}} \widehat{i^{\prime}}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $i$ is the closed immersion and $i^{\prime}$ is the induced morphism.
Claim: the morphism $i^{\prime}: W \rightarrow \widehat{X}$ in (6) is a closed immersion. In fact, there is a short exact sequence of coherent sheaves

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow \mathcal{I}_{\mathcal{W}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\hat{\mathcal{X}}} \longrightarrow i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{W}} \longrightarrow 0 \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{I}_{\mathcal{W}}$ is the ideal sheaf of $\mathcal{W}$ in $\widehat{X}$. By the tameness of $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ (see Definition 1.1 and Theorem 1.2 in Nironi [Nir08]), the pushforward of 7 ) to $\widehat{X}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow \pi_{\hat{\mathcal{X}} *} \mathcal{I}_{\mathcal{W}} \longrightarrow \pi_{\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{*}} \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{\mathcal{X}}} \longrightarrow \pi_{\hat{\mathcal{X}}^{*}}\left(i_{*}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{W}}\right)\right) \longrightarrow 0 \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (6), the following two compositions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{O}_{\widehat{X}} \rightarrow \pi_{\hat{\mathcal{X}}_{*}} \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{\mathcal{X}}} \rightarrow \pi_{\hat{\mathcal{X}} *}\left(i_{*}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{W}}\right)\right) \text { and } \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{X}} \rightarrow i_{*}^{\prime} \mathcal{O}_{W} \rightarrow i_{*}^{\prime}\left(\pi_{\mathcal{W}_{*}}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{W}}\right)\right) \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

are the same. By (8) and the isomorphism $\mathcal{O}_{\widehat{X}} \rightarrow \pi_{\widehat{\mathcal{X}} *} \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{\mathcal{X}}}$, we have the commutative diagram of short exact sequences

where $\mathcal{I}_{W}$ is the kernel of the composition in (9). Note that the naturel morphism $\mathcal{O}_{W} \rightarrow \pi_{\mathcal{W}_{*}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{W}}$ is an isomorphism. By (6) and (10), we have the short exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow \mathcal{I}_{W} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{X}} \longrightarrow i_{*}^{\prime} \mathcal{O}_{W} \longrightarrow 0 \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, the morphism of topological spaces induced by $i^{\prime}$ is a closed embedding. Thus, $W \rightarrow X$ is a closed immersion. By Lemma 3.5, for the coherent sheaf $F_{\mathcal{E}}(E)$, there is an open subscheme $S^{\prime}$ of $S$ with the universal property: a morphism $T \rightarrow S$ factors through $S^{\prime}$ if and only if the support of the pullback $F_{\mathcal{E}}(E)_{T}$ of $F_{\mathcal{E}}(E)$ on $\widehat{X}_{T}=\widehat{X} \times_{S} T$ is disjoint from $W \times_{S} T$. On another hand, for a morphism $T \rightarrow S$, we consider the cartesian diagram


By Proposition 1.5 in Nironi Nir08, we have $F_{\mathcal{E}}(E)_{T} \simeq F_{\mathcal{E}_{T}}\left(E_{T}\right)$, where the pullback $\mathcal{E}_{T}$ of $\mathcal{E}$ to $T \times_{S} \widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ is a generating sheaf (see [OS03, Theorem 5.5]). Then the support of the pullback $E_{T}$ of $E$ on $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{T}$ is disjoint from $\mathcal{W}_{T}$ if and only if the morphism $T \rightarrow S$ factors through the $S^{\prime}$, by Lemma 3.6.

Recall the Theorem 5.1 in Nir08:
Theorem 3.8. There is an open subscheme $R_{1}^{s s}$ of $\operatorname{Quot}_{\mathcal{X} / \mathbb{C}}\left(V \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \pi^{\prime *} \mathcal{O}_{Y}(-n) \otimes \mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{Y}}, P\right)$ such that the moduli stack of semistable purely one-dimensional sheaves with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$ on $\mathcal{Y}$ is the quotient stack $\left[R_{1}^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$, where $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$ is the general linear group over $\mathbb{C}$ with $N=P(n)$.

Let $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ be the moduli stack of rank $r$ semistable Higgs bundles with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$ on $\mathcal{X}$. By Proposition 3.4 and Lemma 3.7, we have the following corollary.

Corollary 3.9. There is an open subscheme $R^{s s}$ of $R_{1}^{s s}$ such that $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ is quotient stack $\left[R^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$, where $N=P(n)$.

We need the following proposition to define the S-equivalence of semistable Higgs bundles.
Proposition 3.10. Suppose that $(E, \phi)$ is a semistable Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{X}$. Then, there is a sequence of $\phi$-invariant locally free subsheaves $0 \subset E_{1} \subset E_{2} \subset \cdots \subset E_{s}=E$ such that $\mu\left(E_{i} / E_{i-1}\right)=\mu(E)$ and $\left(E_{i} / E_{i-1}, \phi_{i}\right)$ is stable for each $i=1, \ldots, s$, where $\phi_{i}: E_{i} / E_{i-1} \rightarrow E_{i} / E_{i-1} \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}$ is induced by $\phi$. Moreover, the associated graded Higgs bundle $\operatorname{gr}(E, \phi)=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{l}\left(E_{i} / E_{i-1}, \phi_{i}\right)$ is uniquely determined up to an isomorphism by $(E, \phi)$.

Proof. This proposition can be proved following the steps in the proof of [Nit91, Proposition 4.1].
Remark 3.11. Under the equivalence (see Appendix C), the coherent sheaf corresponding to $\operatorname{gr}(E, \phi)=$ $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{l}\left(E_{i} / E_{i-1}, \phi_{i}\right)$ is isomorphic to a Jordan-Hölder filtration of $E_{\phi}$.

Definition 3.12. Suppose that $(E, \phi)$ and $\left(E^{\prime}, \phi^{\prime}\right)$ are two semistable Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$. They are said to be S-equialent if the associated graded Higgs bundles are isomorphic.

In general, the algebraic stacks without finite inertia rarely admit coarse moduli spaces. Alper introduced the notion of good moduli spaces in Alp13.

Definition 3.13. Let $\varpi: \mathcal{S} \rightarrow S$ be a morphism from an algebraic stack to an algebraic space. We say that $\varpi: \mathcal{S} \rightarrow S$ is a good moduli space if the following properties are satisfied:
(i) The pushforward functor $\varpi_{*}$ on the categories of quasicoherent sheaves is exact.
(ii) The morphism of sheaves $\mathcal{O}_{S} \rightarrow \varpi_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is an isomorphism.

Theorem 3.14. $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ has a good moduli space $\mathcal{Q}: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$. More precisely, the following hold:
(i) Universal property: for a scheme $Z$ and a morphism $g: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow Z$, there is a unique morphism $\theta: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow Z$ such that the following diagram

commutes.
(ii) $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ is a quasiprojective scheme over $\mathbb{C}$.

Proof. According to Theorem 6.22 in [Nir08, the moduli stack [ $R_{1}^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}$ ] of semistable one-dimensional pure sheaves with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$ on $\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ has a good moduli space $\mathcal{Q}_{1}:\left[R_{1}^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right] \longrightarrow$ $M_{1}^{s s}$, where $M_{1}^{s s}$ is the GIT quotient of $R_{1}^{s s}$ with respect to the $\mathrm{SL}_{N}$-action. It also satisfies the properties:

- Universal property: for every scheme $Z$ and every morphism $g_{1}:\left[R_{1}^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right] \rightarrow Z$, there is a unique morphism $\theta_{1}: M_{1}^{s s} \rightarrow Z$ such that $g_{1}=\theta_{1} \circ \mathcal{Q}_{1}$
- $M_{1}^{s s}$ is a projective scheme over $\mathbb{C}$.

Recall $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)=\left[R^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$ (see Corollary 3.9 . Since $R^{s s}$ is an $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$-invariant open subscheme of $R_{1}^{s s}, R_{1}^{s s} \backslash R^{s s}$ is an $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$-invariant closed subset. Let $Q: R_{1}^{s s} \rightarrow M_{1}^{s s}$ be the GIT quotient which is a good quotient. Hence the image $Q\left(R_{1}^{s s} \backslash R^{s s}\right)$ is a closed subset of $M_{1}^{s s}$. And also, $Q\left(R^{s s}\right) \cap Q\left(R_{1}^{s s} \backslash R^{s s}\right)=\emptyset$. In fact, two semistable sheaves on $\mathcal{Y}$ represent the same point in $M_{1}^{s s}$ if and only if they are S-equivalent (see [Nir08, Theorem 6.20]). By Remark 3.11, for a semistable $(E, \phi)$ on $\mathcal{X}$, the support of the graded sheaf associated to some Jordan-Hölder filtration of $E_{\phi}$ is contained in $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$. Denote $Q\left(R^{s s}\right)$ by $M^{s s}$. The following diagram is cartesian


The universal property of $\mathcal{Q}:\left[R^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right] \rightarrow M^{s s}$ is an immediate conclusion, since $Q$ is a universal categorical quotient. $M^{s s}$ is the good moduli space of $\left[R^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$ (see Alp13, Remark 6.2]).

### 3.2 Moduli stack of $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles

Definition 3.15. Fix a line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$. An $\mathrm{SL}_{\boldsymbol{r}}$-Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$ is a rank $r$ Higgs bundle with $\operatorname{det}(E) \simeq L$ and $\operatorname{tr}(\phi)=0$. The stability of $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles is the same as the Definition 2.18 .

The moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles is the stack whose fiber over a test scheme $T$ is the groupoid of $T$-families of $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$. Similarly, we have the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ (resp. $\left.\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)\right)$ of (resp. semistable) $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with fixed modified Hilbert polynomial $P$.

Proposition 3.16. $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$.
Proof. The Picard stack $\mathcal{P i c}(\mathcal{X})$ of $\mathcal{X}$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$ (see Aok06). There is a morphism of algebraic stacks $\mathcal{D e t}: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{P} i c(\mathcal{X})$, which is defined by taking determinants. By taking the traces of Higgs fields, we can define a morphism $\mathcal{T} r: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, where $\mathbb{H}^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is the affine space associated to $H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$. On the other hand, $L$ defines a geometric point $[L]: \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P} i c(\mathcal{X})$ and the origin of $H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ defines a closed point $o: \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$. We therefore have the cartesian diagram


Hence, $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$ by Proposition 3.2 .
Corollary 3.17. $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$.
Proof. Since the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is an open and closed substack of $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right), \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is an algebraic stack of locally finite type over $\mathbb{C}$ by Proposition 3.16 .

In the following, we will show that the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is a quotient stack. Let $\left(E_{R^{s s}}, \phi_{R^{s s}}\right)$ be the $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$-equivariant Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{X} \times R^{s s}$, which is the pushforward of the universal quotient sheaf on $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \times R^{s s}$. Let det : $R^{s s} \rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ be the classifying morphism $\operatorname{defined}$ by $\operatorname{det}\left(E_{R^{s s}}\right)$, where $\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ is the Picard scheme of $\mathcal{X}$ (see [Bro12, Corollary 2.3.7 (i)]). On the other hand, the trace of the morphism $\phi_{R^{s s}}: E_{R^{s s}} \rightarrow E_{R^{s s}} \otimes \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$ defines a $\operatorname{section} \operatorname{tr}\left(\phi_{R^{s s}}\right)$ of $\operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$. It defines a morphism $\operatorname{tr}: R^{s s} \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$. Consider the cartesian diagram

$$
\begin{align*}
& R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}  \tag{13}\\
& \quad \downarrow \\
& \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{s s} \xrightarrow{([L], o)} \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X}) \times \mathbb{H}^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Theorem 3.18. There exists a $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$-equivariant line bundle $W$ on $R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}$ such that the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ can be represented by $\left[W^{*} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$, where $W^{*}$ is the frame bundle associated to $W$.

Proof. First, we consider the cartesian diagram


Hence, $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ can be presented by $\left[R^{s s, o} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$, where $R^{s s, o}=R^{s s} \times_{\mathbb{H}^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)} \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C})$. Moreover, the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is the fiber product

$$
\begin{array}{cc}
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \longrightarrow & \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)  \tag{15}\\
\downarrow & \downarrow \mathcal{D e t} \\
\operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{[L]} & \downarrow \mathcal{P} i c(\mathcal{X})
\end{array}
$$

On the other hand, we have the following cartesian diagram

$$
\begin{array}{cc}
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) & \longrightarrow  \tag{16}\\
\downarrow & \\
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \\
\operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{[L]} & \downarrow{ }^{\text {det }} \\
& \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})
\end{array}
$$

where det is the classifying morphism of the determinant line bundle of the universal Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{X} \times \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$. The closed substack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ can be presented as $\left[R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$,
where $R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}$ is the fiber product in the cartesian diagram 13 . Since $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ in the diagram 15 factors through the closed immersion $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ in the diagram 16), it is easy to check that the following commutative diagram is cartesian

where $\mathcal{D e t}$ is the restriction of $\mathcal{D e t}: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{P} i c(\mathcal{X})$ to $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s, o}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$. On the other hand, $\left.\operatorname{det}\left(E_{R^{s s}}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{X} \times R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}} \simeq \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} L \otimes \operatorname{pr}_{R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}}^{*} W$ for some line bundle $W$ on $R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}$, where $\operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}$ and $\operatorname{pr}_{R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}}$ are the projections to $\mathcal{X}$ and $R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}$ respectively. Moreover, $W$ is a $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$-equivariant line bundle on $R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}$, since $\mathrm{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} L$ is a $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$-equivariant line bundle with the trivial equivariant structure. By the cartesian diagram 17), $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ can be represented by $\left[W^{*} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$, where $W^{*}$ is the frame bundle associated to $W$.

Corollary 3.19. $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ has a good moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$, which is a closed subscheme of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$.
Proof. As the center $\mathbb{C}^{*}$ of $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$ acts trivially on $R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}$, the $\mathrm{GL}_{N}$-equivariant morphism $W^{*} \rightarrow R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s}$ induces a morphism of quotient stacks

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[W^{*} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right] \longrightarrow\left[R_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{s s} / \mathrm{PGL}_{N}\right] . \tag{18}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, there is a cartesian diagram


Note that the top morphism in 19 is a $\mu_{r}$-gerbe. It follows that the bottom morphism 18 is also a $\mu_{r}$-gerbe. So, the good moduli space of $\left[R_{\mathrm{SL}_{\mathrm{r}}}^{s s} / \mathrm{PGL}_{N}\right]$ coincides with the good moduli space of $\left[W^{*} / \mathrm{GL}_{N}\right]$. Note the good moduli space of $\left[R_{\mathrm{SL}_{\mathrm{r}}}^{s s} / \mathrm{PGL}_{N}\right]$ is a closed subscheme of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$. This completes the proof.

### 3.3 Moduli stack of $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles

We first recall some basic facts about principal bundles (or torsors) on $\mathcal{X}$. Our main reference is Gir71. For an algebraic group $G$, the set of isomorphism classes of principal $G$-bundles is denoted by $H^{1}(\mathcal{X}, G)$ (if $G$ is abelian, $H^{1}(\mathcal{X}, G)$ is equivalent to the étale cohomology group with values in $G$ ). For a morphism of algebraic groups $G \rightarrow H$, we have a morphism of pointed sets

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{1}(\mathcal{X}, G) \longrightarrow H^{1}(\mathcal{X}, H), \quad\left[\mathcal{P}_{G}\right] \longmapsto\left[\mathcal{P}_{G} \wedge^{G} H\right] \tag{20}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{P}_{G} \wedge^{G} H$ is also denoted by $\mathcal{P}_{G} \times{ }^{G} H$ in some literatures. In general, the morphism 20 is not surjective. We say a principal $H$-bundle $\mathcal{P}_{H}$ can be lifted to a principal $G$-bundle if $\mathcal{P}_{H} \simeq \mathcal{P}_{G} \wedge^{G} H$ for some principal $G$-bundle $\mathcal{P}_{G}$. For simplicity, we only consider the case when $G$ is a central extension of $H$ by $C$, i.e. there is an exact sequence of algebraic groups $0 \longrightarrow C \longrightarrow G \longrightarrow H \longrightarrow 0$. The obstruction of lifting $\mathcal{P}_{H}$ to a principal $G$-bundle is the so-called lifting gerbe $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{P}_{H}}$ (or $G$-lifting gerbe). Recall that there is a natural morphism of classifying stacks $B G \rightarrow B H$ defined by

$$
B G(T) \longrightarrow B H(T), \quad\left(\mathcal{P}_{G} \rightarrow T\right) \longmapsto\left(\mathcal{P}_{G} \wedge^{G} H \rightarrow T\right)
$$

for a test scheme $T$. The lifting gerbe $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{P}_{H}}$ is the fiber product $\mathcal{X} \times{ }_{B H} B G$ for the cartesian diagram

where $\mathcal{X} \rightarrow B H$ is the classifying morphism of $\mathcal{P}_{H}$.

Remark 3.20. The lifting gerbe $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{P}_{H}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is a $C$-gerbe on $\mathcal{X}$ (see Ols16, Definition12.2.2]), since the morphism $B G \rightarrow B H$ is a $C$-gerbe.

The set of isomorphism classes of $C$-gerbes is equal to $H_{\text {ett }}^{2}(\mathcal{X}, C)$. Then, we have a morphism of pointed sets

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial: H^{1}(\mathcal{X}, H) \longrightarrow H_{e ̂ t}^{2}(\mathcal{X}, C), \quad\left[\mathcal{P}_{H}\right] \longmapsto\left[\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{P}_{H}}\right] \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

which maps the trivial principal $H$-bundle to the trivial $C$-gerbe. Indeed, according to the general theory of Gir71, we have:

Proposition 3.21. A principal $H$-bundle $\mathcal{P}_{H}$ can be lifted to a prinicipal $G$-bundle if and only if the lifting gerbe $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{P}_{H}}$ is trivial. Moreover, there is an associated exact sequence of pointed sets

$$
\begin{align*}
1 \longrightarrow H_{e t t}^{0}(\mathcal{X}, C) \longrightarrow H^{0}(\mathcal{X}, G) \longrightarrow H^{0}(\mathcal{X}, H)  \tag{22}\\
\longrightarrow H_{e ́ t}^{1}(\mathcal{X}, C) \longrightarrow H^{1}(\mathcal{X}, G) \longrightarrow H^{1}(\mathcal{X}, H) \xrightarrow{\partial} H_{e ́ t}^{2}(\mathcal{X}, C) .
\end{align*}
$$

Recall the Kummer sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\cdots \longrightarrow H_{\text {êt }}^{1}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right) \xrightarrow{[r]} H_{\text {êt }}^{1}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right) \xrightarrow{\delta} H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right) \longrightarrow H_{\text {ét }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right) \longrightarrow \cdots \tag{23}
\end{equation*}
$$

For a line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$, we use $\mathcal{G}_{L}$ to denote the $\mu_{r}$-gerbe defined by the cohomology class $\delta([L])$. Consider the central extension

$$
\begin{equation*}
1 \longrightarrow \mu_{r} \longrightarrow \mathrm{SL}_{r} \longrightarrow \mathrm{PGL}_{r} \longrightarrow 1 \tag{24}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Proposition 3.21, we have the following exact sequences of pointed sets

$$
\begin{equation*}
\cdots \longrightarrow H_{\mathrm{ett}}^{1}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right) \longrightarrow H^{1}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \longrightarrow H^{1}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right) \xrightarrow{\partial} H_{\text {êt }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right) \tag{25}
\end{equation*}
$$

The $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-lifting gerbe of $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ is denoted by $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}}$.
Proposition 3.22. Let $E$ be a rank $r$ locally free sheaf on $\mathcal{X}$ and let $\mathcal{P}_{E}$ be the associated frame bundle of $E$. Then, the two gerbes are equivalent

$$
\mathcal{G}_{\operatorname{det}(E)^{\vee}} \simeq \mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}}
$$

where $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}=\mathcal{P}_{E} \wedge{ }^{\mathrm{GL}}{ }^{r} \mathrm{PGL}_{r}$.
Proof. By repeating the proof of [HS03, Lemma 2.5], but with replacing the analytic topology with the étale topology, the conclusion of the proposition is immediate.

Definition 3.23. A PGL $r_{r}$-Higgs bundle ( $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}, \phi$ ) consists of a principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundle $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ and a section $\phi$ of $\operatorname{ad}\left(\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}\right) \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}$, where $\operatorname{ad}\left(\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}\right)$ is the adjoint bundle of $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$. For a scheme $T$, a $T$-family of $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles $\left(\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, T}, \phi_{T}\right)$ is a $T$-family of principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundles $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, T}$ with a section of $\operatorname{ad}\left(\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, T}\right) \otimes \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}{ }^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$.

In order to construct the moduli stack of $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles, we introduce the following notion:
Definition 3.24. Suppose that $\alpha$ is a cohomology class in $H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right)$. Let $k$ be an algebraically closed field containing $\mathbb{C}$. A principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundle $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, k}$ on $\mathcal{X}_{k}$ is said to have topological type $\alpha \in H_{\text {êt }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right)$ if the $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-lifting gerbe of $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, k}$ in $H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}_{k}, \mu_{r}\right)$ is $\operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}{ }^{*} \alpha$, where $\operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}: \mathcal{X}_{k}=\mathcal{X} \times_{\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}} \operatorname{Spec} k \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the natural projection. For a scheme $T$, a $T$-family of principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundles with topological type $\alpha$ is a principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundle $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, T}$ on $\mathcal{X}_{T}$, which restricts to every geometric fiber of $\mathcal{X}_{T} \rightarrow T$ is with topological type $\alpha$.

The moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ of $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with topological type $\alpha$ is defined by: for a test scheme $T, \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)(T)$ is the groupoid of $T$-families of $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles, in which the principal bundles with topological type $\alpha$. Suppose that there is a principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundle $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ satisfying $\partial\left(\left[\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}\right]\right)=\alpha$. Consider the exact sequence:

$$
1 \longrightarrow \mathbb{G}_{m} \longrightarrow \mathrm{GL}_{r} \longrightarrow \mathrm{PGL}_{r} \longrightarrow 1
$$

The cohomology class in $H_{\text {et }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right)$ corresponding the $\mathrm{GL}_{r}$-lifting gerbe of $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ is the image of $\alpha$ in $H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right)$ (see the proof of Mil80, Proposition 2.7 in Chapter IV ]).

Case I: Assume that the image of $\alpha$ in $H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right)$ is zero. Then, there is a locally free sheaf $E$ on $\mathcal{X}$ such that the associated frame bundle is a $\mathrm{GL}_{r}$-lifting of $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ and $\delta\left(\left[\operatorname{det}(E)^{\vee}\right]\right)=\alpha$. Moreover, by the Kummer sequence 23 , we see that $\operatorname{det}(E)$ is uniquely determined up to an $r$-th power of some line bundle. We therefore have the proposition:

Proposition 3.25. Suppose that $\alpha$ is zero in $H^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right)$ and $L$ is a line bundle with $\delta([L])=-\alpha$ in the Kummer sequence 233 . For every principal $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundle $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ with $\partial\left(\left[\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}\right]\right)=\alpha$, there is a locally free sheaf $E$ with $\operatorname{det}(E) \simeq L$, whose associated frame bundle $\mathcal{P}_{E}$ is a $\mathrm{GL}_{r}$-lifting of $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$.

Let $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ be the moduli stack of $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with fixed determinant $L$. By Proposition 3.25 , there is a surjective morphism of stacks

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \longrightarrow \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right), \tag{26}
\end{equation*}
$$

defined by

$$
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)(T) \longrightarrow \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)(T), \quad\left(E_{T}, \phi_{T}\right) \longmapsto\left(\mathcal{P}_{E_{T}} \wedge^{\mathrm{GL}_{r}} \mathrm{PGL}_{r}, \phi_{T}\right)
$$

where $T$ is any test scheme and $\mathcal{P}_{E_{T}}$ is the frame bundle associated to $E_{T}$.
Proposition 3.26. The morphism 26) is a $\mathcal{J}_{r}$-torsor, where $\mathcal{J}_{r}$ is the stack of $\mu_{r}$-torsors on $\mathcal{X}$.
Proof. The proof is the same as Las97, Lemma 5.1].
Case II: Assume that $\alpha \in H_{\text {êt }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right)$ is not zero in $H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right)$. The corresponding $\mu_{r}$-gerbe is denoted by $p_{\alpha}: \mathcal{G}_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$, which is a Deligne-Mumford curve. By the universal property of $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$, for any $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ with topological type $\alpha, p_{\alpha}^{*} \mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ has an $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-lifting on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$, i.e. there exists a locally free sheaf $E$ of rank $r$ with $\operatorname{det}(E) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}}$ on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$ such that the associated principal bundle is a $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-lifting of $p_{\alpha}^{*} \mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$. The $E$ is a twisted vector bundle. In what follows, we will give the definition of twisted vector bundles. For a quasicoherent sheaf $F$ on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$, it admits an eigendecomposition

$$
\begin{equation*}
F=\bigoplus_{\lambda \in \mathbb{Z} / r \mathbb{Z}} F_{\lambda} \tag{27}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $F_{\lambda}$ is the eigensheaf on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$ with respect to the character $\lambda$ of $\mu_{r}$ (see [Lie08, Proposition 3.1.1.4]).
Definition 3.27. A quasicoherent sheaf $F$ on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$ is called a twisted quasicoherent sheaf if $F=F_{\overline{1}}$ in the eigendecomposition (27). In particular, if the aforementioned $F$ is a locally free sheaf, we say $F$ is a twisted vector bundle. A twisted Higgs bundle is a pair $(E, \phi)$, where $E$ is a twisted vector bundle and $\phi: E \rightarrow E \otimes K_{\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}}$ is a $\mu_{r}$-equivariant morphism of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}}$-modules.

Consider the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of twisted Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$, whose fiber over a test scheme $T$ is the groupoid of $T$-families of rank $r$ twisted Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha} . \mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ is an open and closed substack of the moduli stack of rank $r$ Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$ for the decomposition 27). For a modified Hilbert polynomial $P$, we can also consider the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of rank $r$ twisted Higgs bundles with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$, which is an open and closed substack of $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$. If there is a polarization on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$, we can also introduce the notion of stability for twisted Higgs bundles as usual. The moduli stack of semistable twisted Higgs bundle with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$ is denoted by $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{\alpha, s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$.

Proposition 3.28. $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ and $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ are algebraic stacks locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$. Moreover, $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{\alpha, s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of semistable twisted Higgs bundles with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$ is a quotient stack, whose good moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{\alpha, s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ is a quasiprojective scheme.

Proof. Since "twisted", "with fixed modified Hilbert polynomial" and "semistable" are open conditions, the conclusion of the proposition is immediate by the counterparts in the Subsection 3.1.

Definition 3.29. A twisted $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundle is a twisted Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$ with $\operatorname{det}(E) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}}$ and $\operatorname{tr}(\phi)=0$.

The moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of twisted $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles is an open and closed substack of the moduli stack of $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$. As Proposition 3.28, we have:

Proposition 3.30. $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$. Furthermore, $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{\alpha, s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of semistable twisted $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with modified Hilbert polynomial P is a quotient stack of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$. Its good moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{\alpha, s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is a quasiprojective scheme.

For a twisted $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{G}_{\alpha}$, the associated $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundle is the pullback of a $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundle with topological data $\alpha$ on $\mathcal{X}$. Then, we have a surjective morphism of algebraic stacks

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \longrightarrow \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right) . \tag{28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Similar to Proposition 3.26, we also have:
Proposition 3.31. The morphism (28) is a $\mathcal{J}_{r}$-torsor, where $\mathcal{J}_{r}$ is the stack of $\mu_{r}$-torsors on $\mathcal{X}$.
By Lie09, Lemma 3.4 ] and Propositions 3.26, 3.31, we have the following theorem.
Theorem 3.32. For any $\alpha \in H_{e t t}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right)$, the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ of $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with topological type $\alpha$ is a locally finite type algebraic stack over $\mathbb{C}$.

### 3.4 Application to the case of stacky curves

In this subsection, $\mathcal{X}$ is assumed to be a genus $g$ hyperbolic stacky curve with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$. Fix a polarization $\left(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ on $\mathcal{X}$. Since $H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{G}_{m}\right)$ is trivial (see [Pom13, Proposition 5.3]), every cohomology class of $H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right)$ satisfies the assumption of Case I (see Subsection 3.3. Suppose that $\alpha \in H_{\text {ett }}^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{r}\right)$ is in the image of the $\partial$ in 25 and $L$ is a line bundle on $\mathcal{X}$ such that $\delta([L])=-\alpha$ in (23). Note that there are finitely many modified Hilbert polynomials if the rank and determinant are fixed. Then the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of stable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with determinant $L$ contains finitely many open-closed substacks indexed by the modified Hilbert polynomials. Therefore, $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ admits good moduli space $M_{\text {Dol }}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$, which is finite type over $\mathbb{C}$. After rigidification, we get an action of the group $\Gamma$ of $r$-torsion points of $\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ on the moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of stable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles (see Proposition 3.26). Specifically, the group $\Gamma$ acts on $M_{\text {Dol }}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ via the tensor product

$$
W \cdot(E, \phi)=(W \otimes E, \phi), \quad W \in \Gamma .
$$

We give the definition of moduli space of stable $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with topological type $\alpha$.
Definition 3.33. The moduli space of stable $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with topological type $\alpha$ is defined to be the quotient stack

$$
M_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)=\left[M_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) / \Gamma\right] .
$$

Remark 3.34. For a modified Hilbert polynomial $P$, the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ (resp. $\left.M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)\right)$ may have many open-closed substacks (resp. subschemes) indexed by K-classes in $K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$.

Suppose that the set of stacky points of $\mathcal{X}$ is $\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\}$ and the corresponding stabilizer groups are $\mu_{r_{1}}, \ldots, \mu_{r_{m}}$. For each $p_{i}$, the residue gerbe $\iota_{i}: B \mu_{r_{i}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is a closed immersion. On another hand, $K_{0}\left(B \mu_{r_{i}}\right)$ is isomorphic to the representation ring $\mathbf{R} \mu_{r_{i}}=\mathbb{Z}[x] /\left(x^{r_{i}}-1\right)$ where $x$ represents the representation defined by the inclusion $\mu_{r_{i}} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{*}$. The following proposition is well-known (see [AR03, Example 5.9] or MM99, p.563]).

Proposition 3.35. We have an isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}} \simeq \mathbb{Q} \times \mathbb{Q} \times \mathbb{Q}^{r_{1}-1} \times \cdots \times \mathbb{Q}^{r_{m}-1} \tag{29}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose that $E$ is a locally free sheaf on $\mathcal{X}$. If the $K$-class $\left[\iota_{i}^{*} E\right]=\sum_{k=0}^{r_{i}-1} m_{i, k} \cdot x^{k}$ for every $i$, then the image of $[E]$ under (29) is

$$
\left(\operatorname{rk}(E), \operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}(E)\right),\left(m_{1, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{1}-1}, \ldots,\left(m_{m, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{m}-1}\right)
$$

According to the rational K-classes of line bundles on $\mathcal{X}$, the $\operatorname{Picard} \operatorname{group} \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ is the disjoint union:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})=\coprod_{d \in \mathbb{Z}} \coprod_{i_{1}=0}^{r_{1}-1} \coprod_{i_{2}=0}^{r_{2}-1} \cdots \coprod_{i_{m}=0}^{r_{m}-1} \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X}) . \tag{30}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, the line bundle $L$ belongs to a unique $\operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X})$. Suppose $\xi=\left(r, d^{\prime},\left(m_{1, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{1}-1}, \ldots,\left(m_{m, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{m}-1}\right) \in$ $K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$ and $r, d^{\prime}, m_{1, i}, \ldots, m_{m, i}$ are all integers. We further assume that $\xi$ satisfies:

- $i_{k}$ is the remainder, when $\sum_{i=1}^{r_{1}-1} m_{k, i}$ divided by $r_{k}$ for every $1 \leq k \leq m$;
- $d^{\prime}=d+\sum_{k=1}^{m} \sum_{i=1}^{r_{k}-1} m_{k, i} \frac{i}{r_{k}}-\sum_{k=1}^{m} i_{k}$.

Consider the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ (with good moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ ) of stable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with K-class $\xi$. We give the following definition.

Definition 3.36. The moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ of stable $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with topological type $\alpha$ and K-class $\xi$ is defined to be the quotient stack $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)=\left[M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s} / \Gamma_{0}\right]$, where $\Gamma_{0}$ is the group of $r$-torsion points of $\operatorname{Pic}^{0}(X)$ and the action $\Gamma_{0}$ on $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is given by

$$
W \cdot(E, \phi)=\left(\pi^{*} W \otimes E, \phi\right), \quad W \in \Gamma_{0}
$$

Remark 3.37. By the decomposition of $K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$ (see AR03, Example 5.9], for example), the subgroup of $\Gamma$ which preserves the K-class $\xi$ is the image of $\Gamma_{0}$ under the morphism $\pi^{*}$ in 73 (see Subsection 5.3). Then, $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$ is an open-closed substack of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$.

Remark 3.38. By the orbifold-parabolic correspondence, for a rational parabolic weight, the corresponding parabolic-slope can also define a stability condition on the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\text {Dol }, \xi}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of Higgs bundles with K-class $\xi$. In fact, this way supplies more abundant stability conditions than using modified slopes (see Proposition A.1 and Remark A.2). For stacky curve, we will use parabolic slopes to define stability hereafter.

By the standard infinitesimal deformation theory of Higgs bundles on stacky curves (see KSZ20, Proposition 3.2 and Corollaries 3.3 and 3.4 ]), we have following proposition.

Proposition 3.39. If $(E, \phi)$ is a stable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundle with $K$-class $\xi$, the dimension of the tangent space of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{\mathrm{r}}\right)$ at $(E, \phi)$ is

$$
r^{2}(2 g-2)+2-2 g+\sum_{i=1}^{m}\left(r^{2}-\left(r-\sum_{k=1}^{r_{i}-1} m_{i, k}\right)^{2}-\sum_{k=1}^{r_{i}-1} m_{i, k}^{2}\right) .
$$

Moreover, $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is smooth at $(E, \phi)$.

## 4 Spectral curves and Hitchin morphisms

### 4.1 Spectral curves

Let $(E, \phi)$ be a Higgs bundle on a hyperbolic Deligne Mumford curve $\mathcal{X}$. The characteristic polynomial of $\phi$ is $\operatorname{det}(\lambda-\phi)=\lambda^{r}+a_{1} \lambda^{r-1}+\cdots+a_{r}$, where $\lambda$ is an indeterminate variable and $a_{i}=(-1)^{i} \operatorname{tr}\left(\wedge^{i} \phi\right)$ for $1 \leq i \leq r$. It defines the so-called spectral curve associated to the Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$. More precisely, the spectral curve is the zero locus of the section

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{\otimes r}+\psi^{*} a_{1} \otimes \tau^{\otimes r-1}+\cdots+\psi^{*} a_{r-1} \otimes \tau+\psi^{*} a_{r} \tag{31}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\psi: \operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the total space of $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ and $\tau$ is the tautological section of $\psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$. Since the spectral curve is only dependent on the coefficients of the characteristic polynomial, we can define a spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ for any element $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$. In general, a spectral curve is neither smooth nor integral. Nevertheless, under some mild conditions, for a general element $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the associated spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral (see Proposition 4.3). It is easy to check the following proposition:

Proposition 4.1. Suppose $f: \mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the projection. Then, $f_{*}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}\right) \simeq \bigoplus_{i=0}^{r-1} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{-i}$ and the arithmetic genus of $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is $\sum_{i=1}^{r} \operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$.

There is another method to construct spectral curves, which is used in BNR89. Recall $\Psi: \mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus\right.$ $\left.\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the projective bundle associated to $K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$. Since $\Psi_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)}(1)=K_{\mathcal{X}}^{-1} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$, the section $(0,1)$ of $K_{\mathcal{X}}^{-1} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$ gives a section $y$ of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)}(1)$. Meanwhile, since $\Psi_{*}\left(\Psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)}(1)\right)=$ $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus K_{\mathcal{X}}, \Psi_{*}\left(\Psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)}(1)\right)$ has a section (1,0). It gives a section $x$ of $\Psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)}(1)$. For $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, there is a section

$$
\begin{equation*}
s:=x^{\otimes r}+\Psi^{*} a_{1} \otimes x^{\otimes r-1} \otimes y+\cdots+\Psi^{*} a_{r} \otimes y^{\otimes r} \tag{32}
\end{equation*}
$$

of $\Psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)}(r)$. Note that the zero locus of $x$ and $y$ are $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ and $\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ respectively. Hence, the zero locus of section $\sqrt[32]{ }$ is the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ associated to $\boldsymbol{a}$.

Remark 4.2. There exists a stacky curve $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ and a morphism $\mathcal{R}: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ which is an $H$-gerbe on $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$ for some finite group $H$ (see Remark 2.2). Since $\mathcal{R}^{*} K_{\hat{\mathcal{X}}}=K_{\mathcal{X}}$, the spectral curves on $\mathcal{X}$ are $H$-gerbes on the corresponding spectral curves on $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}$.

Proposition 4.3. Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a hyperbolic Deligne-Mumford curve and let $r \geq 2$ be an integer. Suppose that $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{k}\right) \geq 2 \text { for some } 1 \leq k \leq r \quad \text { and } \quad \operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right) \neq 0 \tag{33}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, for a general element of $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the associated spectral curve is integral.
Proof. Recall a basic fact: for a gerbe $\mathcal{X}_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}, \mathcal{X}_{1}$ is integral if and only if $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ is so. By Remark 4.2, we can assume that $\mathcal{X}$ is a stacky curve in the following discussion. Since $\mathcal{X}$ is a hyperbolic stacky curve, there is a smooth projective algebraic curve $\Sigma$ with an action of a finite group $G$ such that $\mathcal{X}=[\Sigma / G]$ (see [BN06, Corollary 7.7]). Suppose that $g: \Sigma \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the morphism defined by the trivial $G$-torsor on $\Sigma$ and the $G$-action. Then, $g$ is a $G$-torsor over $\mathcal{X}$. As before, let $\Psi: \mathbb{P}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ be the projective bundle of $K_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$. Then, there is a cartesian diagram


Similar to the second method of the construction of a spectral, we use $x^{\prime}$ to denote the section of $\Psi^{\prime *} K_{\Sigma} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right)}(1)$ corresponding to the section $(1,0)$ of $\mathcal{O}_{\Sigma} \oplus K_{\Sigma}$. And, let $y^{\prime}$ be the section of
$\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right)}(1)$ corresponding to the section $(0,1)$ of $K_{\Sigma}^{-1} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}$. For any $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the associated spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is the zero locus of the section $s$ defined by (32). Since $\left(g^{\prime}\right)^{*} x=x^{\prime}$ and $\left(g^{\prime}\right)^{*} y=y^{\prime}$, the pullback section of $s$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
s^{\prime}:=g^{\prime *} s=x^{\prime \otimes r}+\Psi^{\prime *} a_{1}^{\prime} \otimes x^{\prime \otimes r-1} \otimes y^{\prime}+\cdots+\Psi^{\prime *} a_{r}^{\prime} \otimes y^{\prime \otimes r} \tag{35}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $a_{i}^{\prime}=g^{*} a_{i}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq r$. The zero locus $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ of $s^{\prime}$ fits into the cartesian diagram

where the vertical morphisms are closed immersions. Then, $\widehat{g}: \Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is a $G$-torsor and $\mathcal{X}_{a}=\left[\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}} / G\right]$. Under the hypothesis of Proposition 4.3, we will show the $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$. Consider the injective linear map of complex vector spaces

$$
\begin{align*}
\bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right) & \rightarrow H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right), \Psi^{\prime *} K_{\Sigma}^{r} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right)}(r)\right), \\
\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) & \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^{r}\left(\Psi^{\prime} \circ g\right)^{*} a_{i} \otimes x^{\prime \otimes(r-i)} \otimes y^{\prime \otimes i} \tag{37}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $V$ be the vector subspace of $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right), \Psi^{\prime *} K_{\Sigma}^{r} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right)}(r)\right)$ generated by the section $x^{\prime \otimes r}$ and the image of (37). Note that the zero loci of $x^{\prime}$ and $y^{\prime}$ are disjoint. Since $H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right) \neq 0$, the base locus $\mathcal{B}$ of the linear system corresponding to $V$ is codimension 2. Then, there is a morphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi_{V}: \mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right) \backslash \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(V^{\vee}\right) \tag{38}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbb{P}\left(V^{\vee}\right)$ is the projective space associated to the dual $V^{\vee}$ of $V$.
Claim: The dimension of the image of $\Phi_{V}$ is two. We only need to show that the dimension of the image of the restriction

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\Phi_{V}\right|_{\Pi}: \Pi \rightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(V^{\vee}\right) \tag{39}
\end{equation*}
$$

is two, where $\Pi=\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma} \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right) \backslash\left(\mathbb{P}\left(K_{\Sigma}\right) \cup \mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\Sigma}\right)\right)$. For any closed point $x \in \Sigma$, the fiber of $\left.\Psi^{\prime}\right|_{\Pi}: \Pi \rightarrow \Sigma$ over $x$ is

$$
\left(\left.\Psi^{\prime}\right|_{\Pi}\right)^{-1}(x)=\mathbb{A}^{1} \backslash\{0\}
$$

And, the restriction of the morphism $\left.\Phi_{V}\right|_{\Pi}$ to $\left(\left.\Psi^{\prime}\right|_{\Pi}\right)^{-1}(x)$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{A}^{1} \backslash\{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(V^{\vee}\right), \quad z \mapsto\left[1, c_{11} z, \ldots, c_{1 n_{1}} z, \ldots, c_{r 1} z^{r}, \ldots, c_{r n_{r}} z^{r}\right] \tag{40}
\end{equation*}
$$

where all the $c_{\bullet \bullet} \in \mathbb{C}$ and $n_{i}=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$ for all $1 \leq i \leq r$. If the image $g(x)$ of $x$ in $\mathcal{X}$ is not in the base locus $\widetilde{\mathcal{B}}$ of the complete linear system $\left|K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right|$, the coefficients of $z^{r}$ in 40 are not all zero. In this case, the image of the fiber $\left(\left.\Psi^{\prime}\right|_{\Pi}\right)^{-1}(x)$ under the morphism $\left.\Phi_{V}\right|_{\Pi}$ is dimension one. On the other hand, if $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies the condition (33), there exist two closed points $y_{1}, y_{2} \in \mathcal{X}^{o} \backslash(\widetilde{\mathcal{B}} \cup \widehat{\mathcal{B}})$ and a section $a \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{k}\right)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
a\left(y_{1}\right)=0 \quad \text { and } \quad a\left(y_{2}\right) \neq 0, \tag{41}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{X}^{o}$ is the non-stacky locus of $\mathcal{X}$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{B}}$ is the base locus of the complete linear system $\left|K_{\mathcal{X}}^{k}\right|$ (if $r=k$, then $\widehat{\mathcal{B}}=\widetilde{\mathcal{B}})$. Therefore, for any $x_{1} \in g^{-1}\left(y_{1}\right)$ and $x_{2} \in g^{-1}\left(y_{2}\right)$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left(\Psi^{\prime} \circ g\right)^{*} a \otimes x^{\prime \otimes k} \otimes y^{\prime \otimes(r-k)}\right|_{\left(\left.\Psi^{\prime}\right|_{\Pi}\right)^{-1}\left(x_{1}\right)}=0 \quad \text { and }\left.\quad\left(\Psi^{\prime} \circ g\right)^{*} a \otimes x^{\prime \otimes k} \otimes y^{\prime \otimes(r-k)}\right|_{\left(\left.\Psi^{\prime}\right|_{\Pi}\right)^{-1}\left(x_{2}\right)} \neq 0 \tag{42}
\end{equation*}
$$

It means that the images of the two fibers $\left(\left.\Psi^{\prime}\right|_{\Pi}\right)^{-1}\left(x_{1}\right)$ and $\left(\left.\Psi^{\prime}\right|_{\Pi}\right)^{-1}\left(x_{2}\right)$ do not coincide. Hence, the image of $\Phi_{V}$ has dimension two.

By Theorem 3.3.1 in Laz04, for a general element $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the zero locus $\Sigma_{a}$ of

$$
x^{\prime \otimes r}+\left(\Psi^{\prime} \circ g\right)^{*} a_{1} \otimes x^{\prime \otimes(r-1)} \otimes y^{\prime}+\cdots+\left(\Psi^{\prime} \circ g\right)^{*} a_{r} \otimes y^{\prime \otimes r}
$$

is integral. Therefore, $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}=\left[\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}} / G\right]$ is integral for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$.

Remark 4.4. In general, the conclusion of Proposition 4.3 does not hold if the condition (33) is not satisfied (see Example 4.21 in Subsection 4.3).

By the proof of Proposition 4.3, we get an immediate corollary.
Corollary 4.5. If a hyperbolic Deligne-Mumford curve $\mathcal{X}$ satisfies the conditions:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{k}\right) \geq 2 \text { for some } 2 \leq k \leq r \quad \text { and } \quad H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right) \neq 0 \tag{43}
\end{equation*}
$$

then for a general element of $\bigoplus_{i=2}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the corresponding spectral curve is integral.

### 4.2 The Hitchin morphism

Let $\left(E_{T}, \phi_{T}\right)$ be a $T$-family of rank $r$ Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$ for a scheme $T$. Its characteristic polynomial is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{det}\left(\lambda-\phi_{T}\right)=\lambda^{r}+a_{1}(T) \lambda^{r-1}+\cdots+a_{r}(T) \tag{44}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $a_{i}(T)=(-1)^{i} \wedge^{i} \phi_{T} \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{T}, \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}{ }^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$. The zero locus of 44 in the total space of $\operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}{ }^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$ is a flat family of spectral curves over $T$. The affine space $\mathbb{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ associated to vector space $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$ parametrizes the universal family of spectral curves. Indeed, it represents the functor

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\mathrm{Sch} / \mathbb{C})^{o} \rightarrow(\text { sets }) \quad T \mapsto \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{T}, \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}{ }^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right) \tag{45}
\end{equation*}
$$

since there is a canonical isomorphism

$$
H^{0}\left(T, H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}_{T}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{T}, \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}{ }^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right) \quad \text { for each } 1 \leq i \leq r
$$

(see Bro12, Corollary A.2.2]). We therefore have a morphism of stacks

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{H}: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right), \quad\left(E_{T}, \phi_{T}\right) \mapsto \operatorname{det}\left(\lambda-\phi_{T}\right) \quad \text { for any test scheme } T, \tag{46}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is called the Hitchin morphism. The following proposition describes the fibers of the Hitchin morphism.

Proposition 4.6. For a nonzero element $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, let $\underline{\boldsymbol{a}}: \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ be the closed point defined by $\boldsymbol{a}$. Consider the cartesian diagram

$$
\begin{array}{rc}
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \times_{\mathrm{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)} \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}) & \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C})  \tag{47}\\
\downarrow & \downarrow \underline{a} \\
\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \longrightarrow \boldsymbol{H} & \mathbb{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)
\end{array}
$$

If the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ associated to $\boldsymbol{a}$ is integral, then $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \times_{\mathbb{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)} \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C})$ is the moduli stack of rank one torsion free sheaves on $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ with modified Hilbert polynomial $P$.

Proof. This proposition follows from Proposition C. 2 in Appendix C
Since the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of semistable Higgs bundles is an open substack of $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$, we can restrict the Hitchin morphism $\mathcal{H}: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ to $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$, which is also denoted by $\mathcal{H}$. Let $\mathcal{Q}: \mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ be the good moduli space of $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$. By the universal property of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$, there exists a unique morphism $h: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ satisfying $\mathcal{H}=h \circ \mathcal{Q}$. $h$ is also called Hitchin morphism.

Theorem 4.7. If $\mathcal{X}$ is a hyperbolic stacky curve, then the Hitchin morphism $h$ is proper.
Proof. The proof of the Theorem is given in the Appendix B.

Restricting the Hitchin morphism $h$ to $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$, we get the Hitchin morphism for the moduli space of semistable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, where $\mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is the affine space associated to $\bigoplus_{i=2}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$. Let $\xi \in K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$ be a K-class such that the modified Hilbert polynomial is $P$. The restriction of $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ to $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is also denoted by $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$. Since $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is an open and closed subscheme of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, P}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$, the restriction $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is also proper. Since $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ is invariant under the action of the group $\Gamma_{0}$ of $r$-torsion points of $\operatorname{Pic}^{0}(X)$, we have the morphism $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, which is called the Hitchin morphism of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right)$.
Corollary 4.8. If $\mathcal{X}$ is a hyperbolic stacky curve, $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ is proper. Furthermore, if $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ has no strictly semistable objects, then $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ is also proper.
Proof. Due to the properness of $h, h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ is also proper. If $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}$ has no strictly semistable objects, then $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)=M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$. By Proposition 10.1.6 (v) in Ols16, $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}$ is proper.

### 4.3 Classification of spectral curves

In the following, $\mathcal{X}$ is a stacky curve with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$. The set of stacky points is $\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\}$ and the stabilizer groups are $\mu_{r_{1}}, \ldots, \mu_{r_{m}}$. Every smooth stacky curve can be obtained by applying root constructions (see [Cad07]) to its coarse moduli space. Recall Theorem 3.63 in [Beh14].

Theorem 4.9 ( $(\overline{\text { Beh14 }}) . \mathcal{X}=\sqrt[r_{1}]{p_{1}} \times{ }_{X} \sqrt[r_{2}]{\overline{p_{2}}} \times{ }_{X} \cdots \times_{X} \sqrt[r_{m}]{p_{m}}$, where $\sqrt[r_{k}]{p_{k}}$ is the $r_{k}$-th root stack associated to the divisor $p_{k}$ for every $1 \leq k \leq m$.

For each $1 \leq k \leq m$, let $\left(L_{k}, s_{k}\right)$ be the pair, which consists of the universal line bundle $L_{k}$ and section $s_{k}$ of $L_{k}$ on $\sqrt[r_{k}]{p_{k}}$. And, let $s$ be the section $\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} s_{k}$ of $\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} L_{k}$, where $\operatorname{pr}_{k}: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \sqrt[r_{2}]{p_{k}}$ is the projection to $\sqrt[r_{k}]{p_{k}}$ for every $1 \leq k \leq m$.
Corollary 4.10 ( $(\boxed{\mathrm{VB22}}])$. Under the hypothesis of Theorem 4.9, we have

$$
\left.K_{\mathcal{X}}=\pi^{*} K_{X} \otimes \bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} L_{k}^{r_{k}-1} \quad \text { and } \quad \pi^{*} \mathcal{O}_{X}(D)\right)=\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} L_{k}^{r_{k}},
$$

where $D=\sum_{k=1}^{m} p_{k}$.
Proof. By Proposition 5.5.6 in [VB22, we get the first formula. The second is obvious.
Lemma 4.11. If the natural number $r$ satisfies $r \leq r_{k}$ for every $1 \leq k \leq m$, then for any element $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, there is an element

$$
\overline{\boldsymbol{a}}=\left(\bar{a}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{a}_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(X, K_{X}^{i} \otimes \mathcal{O}((i-1) D)\right),
$$

satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
a_{i}=\pi^{*} \bar{a}_{i} \otimes \bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} s_{k}^{\otimes\left(r_{k}-i\right)} \quad \text { for each } 1 \leq i \leq m \tag{48}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. By Corollary 4.10. we have $K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}=\pi^{*} K_{X}^{i} \otimes \bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} L_{k}^{(i-1) r_{k}+\left(r_{k}-i\right)}$ for any integer $i$. If $i$ satisfies $i \leq r_{k}$ for every $1 \leq k \leq m$, then we have

$$
H^{0}\left(X, K_{X}^{i} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}((i-1) D) \rightarrow H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right), \quad \bar{a} \mapsto \pi^{*} \bar{a} \otimes \bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} s_{k}^{\otimes\left(r_{k}-i\right)}\right.
$$

is an isomorphism, where $\bar{a} \in H^{0}\left(X, K_{X}^{i} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}((i-1) D)\right.$.
Let $t$ be the global section of the line bundle $\mathcal{O}_{X}(D)$ such that $\pi^{*} t=\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} s_{k}^{\otimes r_{k}}$. Then, we have the following corollary.
Corollary 4.12. Assume that the natural number $r$ satisfies $r \leq r_{k}$ for every $1 \leq k \leq m$. Then there is an injection of vector spaces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right) \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(X,\left(K_{X}(D)\right)^{i}\right), \quad \boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \longmapsto \widetilde{\boldsymbol{a}}=\left(\widetilde{a}_{1}, \ldots, \widetilde{a}_{r}\right) \tag{49}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\widetilde{a}_{i}=\bar{a}_{i} \otimes t$ and $\bar{a}_{i} \in H^{0}\left(X, K_{X}^{i} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}((i-1) D)\right)$ is the section associated to $a_{i}$ in Lemma 4.11, for every $1 \leq i \leq r$.

Proof. The section $t$ defines an injection $K_{X}^{i} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}((i-1) D) \hookrightarrow\left(K_{X}(D)\right)^{i}$ for every $1 \leq i \leq r$. Then, we get the injective linear map

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(X, K_{X}^{i} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}((i-1) D)\right) \hookrightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(X,\left(K_{X}(D)\right)^{i}\right) . \tag{50}
\end{equation*}
$$

Under the morphism 50, the image of $\overline{\boldsymbol{a}}=\left(\bar{a}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{a}_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(X, K_{X}^{i} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}((i-1) D)\right)$ is

$$
\widetilde{\boldsymbol{a}}=\left(\widetilde{a}_{1}, \ldots, \widetilde{a}_{m}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(X,\left(K_{X}(D)\right)^{i}\right),
$$

where $\widetilde{a}_{i}=\bar{a}_{i} \otimes t$ for every $1 \leq i \leq m$.
Theorem 4.13. Suppose that the natural number r satisfies $2 \leq r \leq r_{i}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq m$ and $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right)$ is an element of $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$. Then the coarse moduli space of $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is the curve $X_{\widetilde{a}}$, which is the zero locus of the section $\bar{\tau}^{\otimes r}+\varphi^{*} \widetilde{a}_{1} \otimes \bar{\tau}^{\otimes(r-1)}+\cdots+\varphi^{*} \widetilde{a}_{r}$ on the total space $\varphi: \operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{X}(D)\right) \rightarrow X$, where $\widetilde{\boldsymbol{a}}=\left(\widetilde{a}_{1}, \ldots, \widetilde{a}_{r}\right)$ is the image of $\boldsymbol{a}$ under the morphism (49) and $\bar{\tau}$ is the tautological section of $\varphi^{*} K_{X}(D)$.

Proof. The section $s=\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} s_{k}$ of $\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} L_{k}$ defines an injection $K_{\mathcal{X}} \hookrightarrow \pi^{*} K_{X}(D)$. Let $\pi^{\prime \prime \prime}$ : $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Tot}\left(\pi^{*} K_{X}(D)\right)$ be the corresponding morphism between total spaces. In general, $\pi^{\prime \prime \prime}$ is not injective. It satisfies the commutative diagram


On the other hand, there is a cartesian diagram


Composing the diagrams (51), (52), we get a new commutative diagram

$$
\begin{array}{cc}
\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \xrightarrow{\pi^{\prime}} \operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{X}(D)\right)  \tag{53}\\
\psi \downarrow & \\
\forall & \downarrow^{\varphi} \\
\mathcal{X} \xrightarrow{\longrightarrow} & X
\end{array}
$$

where $\pi^{\prime}=\pi^{\prime \prime} \circ \pi^{\prime \prime \prime}$. The curve $X_{\widetilde{a}}$ is the zero locus of the section $\bar{\tau}^{\otimes r}+\varphi^{*} \widetilde{a}_{1} \otimes \bar{\tau}^{\otimes(r-1)}+\cdots+\varphi^{*} \widetilde{a}_{r}$ on the total space $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{X}(D)\right)$. And, the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\alpha}$ is the zero locus of section $\tau^{\otimes r}+\psi^{*} a_{1} \otimes \tau^{\otimes(r-1)}+\cdots+\psi^{*} a_{r}$, where $\tau$ is the tautological section of $\psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$. Since $\left(\pi^{\prime}\right)^{*} \bar{\tau}=\tau \otimes \psi^{*} s$, we have

$$
\left(\pi^{\prime}\right)^{*}\left(\bar{\tau}^{\otimes r}+\varphi^{*} \widetilde{a}_{1} \otimes \bar{\tau}^{\otimes(r-1)}+\cdots+\varphi^{*} \widetilde{a}_{r}\right)=\left(\tau^{\otimes r}+\psi^{*} a_{1} \otimes \tau^{\otimes(r-1)}+\cdots+\psi^{*} a_{r}\right) \otimes \psi^{*} s^{\otimes r} .
$$

We get the commutative diagram


In order to show that $X_{\widetilde{\alpha}}$ is the coarse moduli space of $\mathcal{X}_{\alpha}$, we only need to check this locally. For each stacky point $p_{i}$, there is an affine open subset $U_{i}=\operatorname{Spec}\left(A_{i}\right)$ of $X$, such that $U_{i}$ contains only $p_{i}$ and $p_{i}=\left(f_{i}\right)$ as a divisor on $U_{i}$ for some $f_{i} \in A_{i}$. In the following, we consider the commutative diagram

where

$$
X_{\widetilde{\alpha}} \times_{X} U_{i}=\operatorname{Spec}\left(\frac{A_{i}[x]}{\left(x^{r}+\bar{a}_{1} f_{i} x^{r-1}+\bar{a}_{2} f_{i} x^{r-2} \cdots+\bar{a}_{r} f_{i}\right)}\right)
$$

Since

$$
\mathcal{X} \times{ }_{X} U_{i}=\left[\operatorname{Spec}\left(\frac{A_{i}[t]}{\left(t^{\left.r_{i}-f_{i}\right)}\right.}\right) / \mu_{r_{i}}\right]
$$

(see [Ols16, Theorem 10.3.10(ii)]), we have

$$
\mathcal{X}_{\alpha} \times_{X} U_{i}=\left[\operatorname{Spec}\left(\frac{A_{i}[t, y]}{\left(y^{r}+\bar{a}_{1} t^{r_{i}-1} y^{r-1}+\cdots+\bar{a}_{r} t^{r_{i}-r}, t^{r_{i}}-f_{i}\right)}\right) / \mu_{r_{i}}\right],
$$

where the action of $\mu_{r_{i}}=\operatorname{Spec}\left(\mathbb{C}[z] /\left(z^{r_{i}}-1\right)\right)$ is defined by

$$
t \mapsto z \otimes t, \quad y \mapsto z^{-1} \otimes y
$$

Hence, the coarse moduli space of $\mathcal{X}_{\alpha} \times{ }_{X} U_{i}$ is $\operatorname{Spec}\left(\frac{A_{i}[t y]}{\left((t y)^{r}+\bar{a}_{1} f_{i}(t y)^{r-1}+\bar{a}_{2} f_{i}(t y)^{r-2}+\cdots+\bar{a}_{r} f_{i}\right)}\right)$.

Remark 4.14. Biswas-Majumder-Wong BMW13, Borne BNR89] and Nasatyr-Steer NS95 established the orbifold-parabolic correspondence, i.e. there is a one to one correspondence between the Higgs bundles on stacky curves $\mathcal{X}$ and the strongly parabolic Higgs bundles (see BMW13, Subsection 3.1]) on its coarse moduli space $X$ with marked points $\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\}$. This theorem explain the relationship between the corresponding spectal curves.

Suppose that $j$ is a natural number. It can be written uniquely in the form $j=h_{j k} \cdot r_{k}-q_{j k}$, where $h_{j k}, q_{j k} \in \mathbb{Z}$ satisfy $0 \leq q_{j k}<r_{k}$ for every $0 \leq k \leq m$. More precisely, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
h_{j k}=\left\lceil\frac{j}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \quad \text { and } \quad q_{j k}=r_{k}\left(\left\lceil\frac{j}{r_{k}}\right\rceil-\frac{j}{r_{k}}\right) \tag{54}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $0 \leq k \leq m$. Let $\widetilde{h}_{j k}=j-h_{j k}$ for every $1 \leq k \leq m$. Then, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{h}_{j k}=j-\left\lceil\frac{j}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \quad \text { for every } 0 \leq k \leq m \tag{55}
\end{equation*}
$$

We therefore have $K_{\mathcal{X}}^{j}=\pi^{*} K_{X}^{j} \otimes \bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} L_{k}^{j\left(r_{k}-1\right)}=\pi^{*} K_{X}^{j} \otimes \bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{k}^{*} L_{k}^{\widetilde{h}_{j k} \cdot r_{k}+q_{j k}}$. Then, the pushforward of $K_{\mathcal{X}}^{j}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{j}=K_{X}^{j} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m} \widetilde{h}_{j k} \cdot p_{k}\right) \tag{56}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, there is an isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{0}\left(X, K_{X}^{j} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m} \widetilde{h}_{j k} \cdot p_{k}\right)\right) \longrightarrow H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{j}\right), \quad a \longmapsto \pi^{*} a \otimes \bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \pi_{1}^{*} s_{k}^{\otimes q_{j k}} \tag{57}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 4.15. Suppose that the aforementioned $\mathcal{X}$ is hyperbolic with genus $g$ and the natural number $r \geq 2$. Furthermore, we assume that

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{r k}=0 \quad \text { or } \quad 1 \quad \text { for all } 1 \leq k \leq m . \tag{58}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right) \geq 2 g$ and the condition (33) hold, then the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is integral and smooth for a general element $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$.

Proof. By the uniformization of Deligne-Mumford curves, there is a smooth complex projective algebraic curve $\Sigma$ with a finite group $G$ action such that $\mathcal{X}=[\Sigma / G]$. As before, $g: \Sigma \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the étale covering defined by the trivial $G$-torsor and the $G$-action on $\Sigma$. For a general element $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ defined by $\left(g^{*} a_{1}, \ldots, g^{*} a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\Sigma, K_{\Sigma}^{i}\right)$ is integral (see the proof of Proposition 4.3. On the other hand, since $\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right) \geq 2 g$, the linear system $\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right|$ has no base points (see Har77, Corollary 3.2]). There are two cases: $\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{X}$ and $\operatorname{dim}\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right| \geq 1$.
Case 1. $\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{X}$. By (57), the $H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)$ is a one dimensional complex vector space generated by the section $\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{\mathrm{k}}{ }^{*} s_{k}^{\otimes q_{r k}}$. By assumption, $g^{*}\left(\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{\mathrm{k}}{ }^{*} s_{k}^{\otimes q_{r k}}\right)$ only has simple zeros. Therefore, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{m} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral and smooth, by the Jacobian criterion (see Mat86, Theorem 30.3 (5)]). Thus, a general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}=\left[\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}} / G\right]$ is integral and smooth.
Case 2. $\operatorname{dim}\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right| \geq 1$. In this case, a general element of $\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right|$ is a reduced divisor, whose support
is disjoint with the stacky locus $\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\}$. By (57) and the assumptions about $q_{r k}$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$, for a general section $a_{r} \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right), g^{*} a_{r}$ only has simple zeros. As in Case 1, by Jacobian criterion, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right), \Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral and smooth. Therefore, a general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is also integral and smooth.

Lemma 4.16. We assume that the aforementioned hyperbolic stacky curve $\mathcal{X}$ and the natural number $r$ do not satisfy the condition (58). For that, we make the assumption:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { If } q_{r k} \geq 2 \text { for some } 1 \leq k \leq m \text {, then } q_{(r-1) k}=0 \tag{59}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)\right) \geq 2 g$ and the condition holds, then a general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is integral and smooth.
Proof. As before, $\mathcal{X}=[\Sigma / G]$ and $g: \Sigma \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the natural étale covering, where $\Sigma$ is a smooth complex projective algebraic curve with an finite group $G$ action. And, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ defined by $\left(g^{*} a_{1}, \ldots, g^{*} a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\Sigma, K_{\Sigma}^{i}\right)$ is integral (see the proof of Proposition 4.3. Note that $\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right) \geq 2 g$. Hence the linear system $\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right|$ is base point free (see Har77, Corollary 3.2]). By the proof of Lemma 4.15. for a general $a_{r} \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)$, the multiple zeros of $g^{*} a_{r}$ are contained in the preimages of those stacky points $p_{k}$ for which $q_{r k} \geq 2$. In order to show that the spectral curve $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is smooth for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, we only need to prove that a general section $a_{r-1} \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)$ does not vanish at those stacky points $p_{k}$ for which $q_{r k} \geq 2$ by Jacobian criterion (see [Mat86, Theorem $30.3(5)$ ] or BNR89, Remark 3.5]). Since the linear system $\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)\right|$ is base point free, we have $\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{X}$ or $\operatorname{dim}\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)\right| \geq 1$.
Case 1. $\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{X}$. By 57), $H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)$ is a one dimensional complex vector space generated by the section $\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \mathrm{pr}_{\mathrm{k}}{ }^{*} s_{k}^{\otimes q_{(r-1) k}}$. The assumptions about $q_{r k}$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$ implies that the zero locus of $g^{*}\left(\bigotimes_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{pr}_{\mathrm{k}}{ }^{*} s_{k}^{\otimes q_{(r-1) k}}\right)$ does not intersect with the preimage of those stacky points $p_{k}$ for which $q_{r k} \geq 2$. Therefore, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral and smooth. Then, a general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}=\left[\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}} / G\right]$ is also integral and smooth.
Case 2. $\operatorname{dim}\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)\right| \geq 1$. In this case, a general element of $\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)\right|$ is a reduced divisor, whose support is disjoint with the stacky locus $\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\}$. By (57) and the assumptions about $q_{r k}$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$, for a general section $a_{r-1} \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right), g^{*} a_{r-1}$ does not vanish at those points whose images are the stacky points $p_{k}$ for which $q_{r k} \geq 2$. As Case 1, $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral and smooth, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$. Then, a general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is integral and smooth.

Lemma 4.17. Suppose that the aforementioned hyperbolic stacky curve $\mathcal{X}$ and the natural number $r$ do not satisfy the conditions (58) and 59. If the condition (33) holds, then a general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is singular.

Proof. Recall that $\mathcal{X}=[\Sigma / G]$ and $g: \Sigma \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the natural étale covering, where $\Sigma$ is a smooth complex projective algebraic curve with an finite group $G$ action. For a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ defined by $\left(g^{*} a_{1}, \ldots, g^{*} a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\Sigma, K_{\Sigma}^{i}\right)$ is integral (see the proof of Proposition 4.3). We will show that for a general $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right), a_{r-1}$ vanishes at the multiple zeros of $a_{r}$. Then, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right), \Sigma_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is singular by Jacobian criterion (see Mat86, Theorem 30.3 (5)] or [BNR89, Remark 3.5]). If the conditions (58) and (59) do not hold, then we have

$$
q_{r k} \geq 2 \quad \text { and } \quad q_{(r-1) k} \geq 1 \quad \text { for some } 1 \leq k \leq m
$$

By (57), for a general $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{r}\right) \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the closed points in the preimage of $p_{k}$ are multiple zeros of $g^{*} a_{r}$ and zeros of $g^{*} a_{r-1}$. We complete the proof of the lemma.

Theorem 4.18. Suppose that $\mathcal{X}$ is a hyperbolic stacky curve of genus $g$. Let $r$ be a natural number with $r \geq 2$ and let $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ be the spectral curve associated to $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$.
(1) Assume that $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r}{r_{k}}$ or $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r+1}{r_{k}}$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$. A general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is integral and smooth if one of the following conditions is satisfied:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2$;
(iii) $g=0$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r+1$;
(iv) $g=0, \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right) \geq 2$ for some $1 \leq i \leq r$.
(2) Suppose that the assumption in (1) does not hold. We make the following assumption: if $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \geq \frac{r+2}{r_{k}}$ for some $1 \leq k \leq m$, then $\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}$. A general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is integral and smooth if any of the following conditions is satisfied:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-1-\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2$;
(iii) $g=0, \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-1-\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r-2$ and $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies (33).
(3) If $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \geq \frac{r+2}{r_{k}}$ and $\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \geq \frac{r}{r_{k}}$ for some $1 \leq k \leq m$, then the general spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is integral and singular if one of the following conditions occurs:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies (33);
(iii) $g=0$ and $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies (33).

Proof. (1). By (54, the assumption: $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r}{r_{k}} \quad$ or $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r+1}{r_{k}} \quad$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$, is equivalent to the condition 58. And, by 56, we have $\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right)=(2 g-2) r+\sum_{k=1}^{m} \widetilde{h}_{r k}$. On the other hand, by the orbifold Riemann-Roch formula (see [AGA08, Theorem 7.21]) and Serre duality, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)=(g-1)(2 r-1)+\sum_{k=1}^{m} \widetilde{h}_{r k} \tag{60}
\end{equation*}
$$

By some elementary computations, we can show that if one of the conditions: (i), (ii), (iii) and (iv) is satisfied, then $\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right) \geq 2 g$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right) \geq 2$. Hence, a general spectral curve is integral and smooth by Lemma 4.15 .
(2). By 54, the assumption: if $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \geq \frac{r+2}{r_{k}}$ for some $1 \leq k \leq m$, then $\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}$ is equivalent to the condition 59). Moreover, the assumption of (2) implies $r \geq 3$. Then, by $\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)\right)=$ $(2 g-2)(r-1)+\sum_{k=1}^{m} \widetilde{h}_{(r-1) k}($ See 56$)$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m} \widetilde{h}_{r k} \geq \sum_{k=1}^{m} \widetilde{h}_{(r-1) k}$, we have that: if either one of the conditions: (i), (ii) and (iii) holds, then $\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r-1}\right)\right) \geq 2 g$ and the condition 33 holds. By Lemma 4.16 , a general spectral curve is integral and smooth.
(3). As the above discussions, it is easy to check that the assumption of (3) satisfies the hypothesis of Lemma 4.17. The conclusion is immediately obtained.

Corollary 4.19. With the same hypothesis as Theorem 4.18, we have:
(1) Under the assumption of (1) in Theorem 4.18, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=2}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral and smooth if one of the following conditions is satisfied:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2$;
(iii) $g=0$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r+1$;
(iv) $g=0, \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{k}\right) \geq 2$ for some $2 \leq k \leq r$.
(2) Under the assumption of (2) in Theorem 4.18, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=2}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral and smooth if any of the following conditions is satisfied:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-1-\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2$;
(iii) $g=0, \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-1-\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r-2$ and $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies 43.).
(3) Under the assumption of (3) in Theorem4.18, for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=2}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is integral and singular if one of the following conditions occurs:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies (43);
(iii) $g=0$ and $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies 43).

Lemma 4.20. Suppose $f: \mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the projection from the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ to $\mathcal{X}$. Under the assumptions of Theorem 4.18 (resp. Corollary 4.19) which ensure a general spectral curve is smooth, for a general $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$, the stacky points of $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ are contained in $f^{-1}\left(\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\} \backslash \Omega\right)$, where $\Omega$ consists of these stacky points $p_{k} \in\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\}$ satisfying:

$$
r \equiv 0 \quad \bmod r_{k}
$$

Moreover, for any $p_{k} \in\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\} \backslash \Omega$, there is a unique stacky point $\widetilde{p}_{k}$ in $f^{-1}\left(p_{k}\right)$ with stabilizer group $\mu_{r_{k}}$.

Proof. Under these assumptions (which ensure a general spectral curve is smooth), $\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right) \geq 2$. Therefore, the linear system $\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right|$ is base point free (see Har77, Corollary 3.2]). Then, $\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$ or $\operatorname{dim}\left|\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)\right| \geq 1$. By (57), the general section $a_{r} \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r}\right)$ does not vanish at any stacky point in $\Omega$. If $\mathcal{X}$ is be viewed as the zero locus of $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, then the set of the stacky points of $\operatorname{Tot}(\mathcal{X})$ is $\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\}$ with stabilizer groups $\mu_{r_{1}}, \ldots, \mu_{r_{m}}$. We complete the proof.

Example 4.21. The condition $(33)$ is an indispensable hypothesis for Theorem 4.18 For example, let $\mathbb{E}$ be an elliptic curve and let $p$ be a closed point of $\mathbb{E}$. Consider the stacky curve $\mathbb{E}_{5}=\sqrt[5]{p}$. The projection from $\mathbb{E}_{5}$ to $\mathbb{E}$ is denoted by $\pi: \mathbb{E}_{5} \rightarrow \mathbb{E}$. The canonical line bundle of $\mathbb{E}_{5}$ is $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}\left(\frac{4}{5} p\right)$. Its degree $\operatorname{deg}\left(K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}\right)$ is $\frac{4}{5}$. So, it is a hyperbolic stacky curve. It is easy to check that

$$
\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{E}} \quad \text { and } \quad \pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}^{2}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{E}}(p)
$$

Then, $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{5}, K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}\right)=1$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{5}, K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}^{2}\right)=1$. Hence, we have

$$
H^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{5}, K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}\right)=\mathbb{C} \cdot \tau_{1}^{\otimes 4} \quad \text { and } \quad H^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{5}, K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}^{2}\right)=\mathbb{C} \cdot \tau_{1}^{\otimes 8}
$$

where $\tau_{1}$ is the universal section of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}\left(\frac{1}{5} p\right)$. For a general $\boldsymbol{a}=\left(a \tau_{1}^{\otimes 4}, b \tau_{1}^{\otimes 8}\right) \in H^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{5}, K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}\right) \bigoplus H^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{5}, K_{\mathbb{E}_{5}}^{2}\right)$, the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is the zero locus of the section

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{\otimes 2}+a \tau_{1}^{\otimes 4} \otimes \tau+b \tau_{1}^{\otimes 8} \tag{61}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $a, b \in \mathbb{C}$. The section can be represented as a product of two sections

$$
\left(\tau+\left(a / 2-\sqrt{a^{2} / 4-b}\right) \tau_{1}^{\otimes 4}\right) \otimes\left(\tau+\left(a / 2+\sqrt{a^{2} / 4-b}\right) \tau_{1}^{\otimes 4}\right)
$$

Hence, a general spectral curve is not irreducible.
Example 4.22. We will construct an example satisfying the last conclusion of Theorem 4.18. Taking four distinct points $\left\{p_{1}, p_{2}, p_{3}, p_{4}\right\}$ on the projective line $\mathbb{P}^{1}$, we construct a stacky curve $\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}$ as follows

$$
\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}=\sqrt[4]{p_{1}} \times \mathbb{P}^{1} \sqrt[2]{p_{2}}{\times \mathbb{P}^{1}}^{\sqrt[2]{p_{3}} \times \times_{\mathbb{P}^{1}} \sqrt[2]{p_{4}}}
$$

The canonical line bundle $K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}=\pi^{*} K_{\mathbb{P}^{1}} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}\left(\frac{3}{4} p_{1}+\frac{1}{2} p_{2}+\frac{1}{2} p_{3}+\frac{1}{2} p_{4}\right)$, where $\pi: \mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$ is the coarse moduli space. And, the degree of $K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}$ is $\frac{1}{4}$. Hence, it is a hyperbolic stacky curve. Since $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}, K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}^{6}\right) \geq 2$, the condition $\sqrt[33]{ }$ holds. Suppose that $\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}, \tau_{3}$ and $\tau_{4}$ are the sections of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}\left(\frac{1}{4} p_{1}\right), \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}\left(\frac{1}{2} p_{2}\right), \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}\left(\frac{1}{2} p_{3}\right)$ and $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}\left(\frac{1}{2} p_{4}\right)$ respectively, such that they are the pullback sections of the universal sections on the corresponding root stacks. By Lemma 4.11 , any section of $K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}^{6}$ can be represented by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi^{*} \widehat{s} \otimes \tau_{1}^{\otimes 2}, \quad \text { where } \widehat{s} \text { is a section of } \pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathrm{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}^{6}\right) \tag{62}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\psi: \operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}$ be the projection from the total space of $K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}$ to $\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}$. For a general element $\boldsymbol{a}$ of $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{6} H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}, K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}^{i}\right)$, the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is the zero locus of the section

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{\otimes 6}+\psi^{*} a_{2} \otimes \tau^{\otimes 4}+\psi^{*} a_{4} \otimes \tau^{\otimes 2}+\psi^{*} a_{6} \tag{63}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tau$ is the tautological section of $\psi^{*} K_{\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}}$. By the GAGA for Deligne-Mumford curves (see [BN06), we can assume that $\mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1}$ is equipped with complex analytic topology. Then, there is a unit disc $\mathbb{D} \subset \mathbb{P}^{1}$ around $p_{1}$ such that $\pi: \mathbb{P}_{4,2,2,2}^{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$ restricting to $\mathbb{D}$ is isomorphic to $\pi_{\mathbb{D}}:\left[\mathbb{D} / \mu_{4}\right] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$, where the action of $\mu_{4}$ on $\mathbb{D}$ is multiplication and the morphism $\pi_{\mathbb{D}}$ is induced by the morphism $q: \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}, \quad z \longmapsto z^{4}$.

Consider the commutative diagram

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\mathbb{D} \xrightarrow{g_{\mathbb{D}}}\left[\mathbb{D} / \mu_{4}\right] \\
q \underset{\mathbb{D}}{\downarrow \pi_{\mathbb{D}}}
\end{array}
$$

where $g_{\mathbb{D}}$ is the natural projection. Pulling back the spectral curve defined by 62 along $g_{\mathbb{D}}: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow\left[\mathbb{D} / \mu_{4}\right]$, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{(z, t) \in \mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{C} \mid t^{6}+\widehat{a}_{2}(z) \cdot t^{4}+\widehat{a}_{4}(z) \cdot t^{2}+\widehat{a}_{6}\left(z^{4}\right) \cdot z^{2}=0\right\} \tag{64}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\widehat{a}_{2}(z), \widehat{a}_{4}(z)$ and $\widehat{a}_{6}(z)$ are holomorphic functions on $\mathbb{D}$. It is easy to check that $(0,0)$ is a singular point of (64).

## 5 Norm maps

In this section, we systematically study the norm theory on Deligne-Mumford stacks. As an application, we apply the general theory to the case of stacky curves which plays a central role in studying the Hitchin fiber of the moduli space of $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles.

### 5.1 Norms of invertible sheaves on Deligne-Mumford stacks

Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a Deligne-Mumford stack and let $\mathcal{A}$ be a commutative $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$-algebra with unit. Then, $\mathcal{A}$ is canonically identified with an $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$-subalgebra of $\mathscr{H} \operatorname{om}_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A})$. In fact, for an object $(T \rightarrow \mathcal{X})$ in $\mathcal{X}_{\text {ét }}$, a section $s \in \mathcal{A}(T \rightarrow \mathcal{X})$ defines a morphism of $\mathcal{O}_{T}$-modules $\left.\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{T} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{T}$ by multiplication. If $\mathcal{A}$ is a locally free $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$-module of finite rank, then there is a morphism $\operatorname{det}: \mathscr{H}_{o m_{\mathcal{O}}}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$ defined by

$$
\mathscr{H} \operatorname{om}_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A})(T \rightarrow \mathcal{X})=\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_{T}}\left(\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{T},\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{T}\right) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{T}(T), \quad \phi \longmapsto \operatorname{det}(\phi)
$$

The composition $\mathcal{A} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{H}$ om $_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}) \xrightarrow{\text { det }} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is denoted by $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}$. Obviously, $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}$ is a morphism of sheaves of multiplicative monoids. Following [EGA2, Section 6.5], it is easy to verify the following proposition.

Proposition 5.1. For an étale morphism $T \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$, we have
(i) $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(s_{1} \cdot s_{2}\right)=\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(s_{1}\right) \cdot \mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(s_{2}\right)$, for $s_{1}, s_{2} \in \mathcal{A}(T \rightarrow \mathcal{X})$;
(ii) $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(1_{\mathcal{A}}\right)=1$;
(iii) $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(t \cdot 1_{\mathcal{A}}\right)=t^{n}$ if $t \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}(T \rightarrow \mathcal{X})$ and the rank of $\mathcal{A}$ is $n$.

Therefore, $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}$ induces a morphism of sheaves of abelian groups

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}: \mathcal{A}^{*} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} \tag{65}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{A}^{*}$ is the sheaf of invertible elements of $\mathcal{A}$.
Definition 5.2. An $\mathcal{A}$-invertible sheaf $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$ is an $\mathcal{A}$-module on $\mathcal{X}_{\text {ét }}$ whose restriction $\left.L\right|_{U}$ to some étale covering $U \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is isomorphic to $\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U}$ as an $\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U}$-module.

We will introduce the notion of norm of an $\mathcal{A}$-invertible sheaf $L$. For the notations used in the following, we refer the reader to the section on Notations and conventions. Since $L$ is a coherent sheaf on $\mathcal{X}$, there is an object $\left(\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U}, \sigma\right)$ in $\operatorname{Des}(U / \mathcal{X})$ representing $L$ for an étale covering $U \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$. Then the morphism $\widetilde{\sigma}=\phi_{2} \circ \sigma \circ \phi_{1}^{-1}:\left.\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[1]} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{U[1]}$ is an isomorphism of $\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[1]-m o d u l e s,}$ where $\phi_{i}:\left.\operatorname{pr}_{i}^{*}\left(\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{U[1]}$ are the natural isomorphisms of $\mathcal{O}_{U[1]-\text { algebras, for } i=1,2 \text {. Let } a \text { be the image of the unit } 1 \in \mathcal{A}^{*}(U[1] \rightarrow \mathcal{X}) ~}^{\text {a }}$ under the morphism $\tilde{\sigma}$. On another hand, there are three isomorphisms of $\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]-\text { modules }}$

$$
\begin{gathered}
\widetilde{\sigma}_{12}=\phi_{12} \circ \operatorname{pr}_{12}^{*} \widetilde{\sigma} \circ \phi_{12}^{-1}:\left.\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]}, \quad \widetilde{\sigma}_{23}=\phi_{23} \circ \operatorname{pr}_{23}^{*} \widetilde{\sigma} \circ \phi_{23}^{-1}:\left.\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]} \\
\widetilde{\sigma}_{13}=\phi_{13} \circ \operatorname{pr}_{13}^{*} \widetilde{\sigma} \circ \phi_{13}^{-1}:\left.\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]}
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\phi_{12}:\left.\operatorname{pr}_{12}^{*}\left(\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[1]}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]}, \phi_{23}:\left.\operatorname{pr}_{23}^{*}\left(\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[1]}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]}$ and $\phi_{13}:\left.\operatorname{pr}_{13}^{*}\left(\left.\mathcal{A}\right|_{U[1]}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}\right|_{U[2]}$ are three natural isomorphisms of $\mathcal{O}_{U[2]}$-algebras. It is easy to check that the cocycle condition: $\widetilde{\sigma}_{23} \circ \widetilde{\sigma}_{12}=\widetilde{\sigma}_{13}$ is satisfied. Then, we have $\phi_{23}\left(\operatorname{pr}_{23}{ }^{*} a\right) \cdot \phi_{12}\left(\operatorname{pr}_{12}{ }^{*} a\right)=\phi_{13}\left(\operatorname{pr}_{13}{ }^{*} a\right)$ in $\mathcal{A}^{*}(U[2] \rightarrow \mathcal{X})$. Since $N_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}$ is a morphism of sheaves of abelian groups, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{pr}_{23}^{*} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(a) \cdot \operatorname{pr}_{12}^{*} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(a)=\operatorname{pr}_{13}^{*} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(a) \tag{66}
\end{equation*}
$$

in $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}^{*}(U[2] \rightarrow \mathcal{X})$ by Proposition 5.1. Therefore, $\left(\mathcal{O}_{U}, \mathrm{~N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(a)\right)$ is an object of $\mathcal{D e s}(U / \mathcal{X})$ which defines a line bundle $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(L)$ on $\mathcal{X}$.

Definition 5.3. For an $\mathcal{A}$-invertible sheaf $L$, the line bundle $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(L)$ is called the norm of $L$.
We summarize some basic properties of the norms of $\mathcal{A}$-invertible sheaves.
Proposition 5.4. The norms of $\mathcal{A}$-invertible sheaves satisfy the following properties (up to a canonical isomorphism):
(i) $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(L_{1} \otimes_{\mathcal{A}} L_{2}\right)=\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(L_{1}\right) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}} \mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(L_{2}\right)$, for any two $\mathcal{A}$-invertible sheaves $L_{1}$ and $L_{2}$ on $\mathcal{X}$;
(ii) $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(\mathcal{A})=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$;
(iii) $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(L^{-1}\right)=\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(L)^{-1}$, for an $\mathcal{A}$-invertible sheaf $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$;
(iv) $\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}\left(L \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}} \mathcal{A}\right)=\mathrm{N}_{\mathcal{A} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(L)^{n}$, for an $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$-invertible sheaf $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$.

Proof. By the Proposition 5.1 and the definition of norm, the proposition is immediate.

### 5.2 Norm maps of finite morphisms of Deligne-Mumford stacks

Suppose that $f: \mathcal{X}_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ is a finite morphism of Deligne-Mumford stacks and $f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}$ is a locally free sheaf of rank $n$. Then, for any invertible sheaf $L$ on $\mathcal{X}_{1}$, the pushforward $f_{*} L$ is a $f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}$-invertible sheaf. In fact, for an étale covering $U \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$, there is a cartesian diagram

$f_{U *}\left(\left.L\right|_{U \times \mathcal{X}_{2} \mathcal{X}_{1}}\right)$ is an $f_{U *}\left(\mathcal{O}_{U \times \mathcal{X}_{2} \mathcal{X}_{1}}\right)$-invertible sheaf on $U$ (see [EGA2, proposition 6.I.I2.I]). Then, we can introduce the notion of the norm map of $f$.

Definition 5.5. The norm map $\mathrm{Nm}_{f}$ of $f$ is $\mathrm{Nm}_{f}: \operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right), \quad L \mapsto \mathrm{~N}_{f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}}\left(f_{*} L\right)$.
Proposition 5.6. The norm map $\mathrm{Nm}_{f}$ satisfies the following properties:
(i) $\mathrm{Nm}_{f}\left(L_{1} \otimes L_{2}\right)=\mathrm{Nm}_{f}\left(L_{1}\right) \otimes \mathrm{Nm}_{f}\left(L_{2}\right)$, for any two line bundles $L_{1}$ and $L_{2}$ on $\mathcal{X}_{1}$;
(ii) $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}$;
(iii) $\mathrm{Nm}_{f}\left(L^{-1}\right)=\mathrm{Nm}_{f}(L)^{-1}$, for a line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}_{1}$;
(iv) $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}\left(f^{*} L\right)=\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L)^{n}$, for a line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}_{2}$;
(v) For a morphism of line bundles $\alpha: L_{1} \rightarrow L_{2}$ on $\mathcal{X}_{1}$, there is a morphism of line bundles $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(\alpha)$ : $\mathrm{Nm}_{f}\left(L_{1}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{Nm}_{f}\left(L_{2}\right)$. And, it satisfies:

- If there is another morphism of line bundles $\beta: L_{2} \rightarrow L_{3}$, then we have $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(\beta) \circ \operatorname{Nm}_{f}(\alpha)=$ $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(\beta \circ \alpha)$;
- For two morphism of line bundles $\alpha_{1}: L_{1} \rightarrow L_{2}$ and $\alpha_{2}: L_{3} \rightarrow L_{4}$, we have $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \otimes \operatorname{Nm}_{f}\left(\alpha_{2}\right)=$ $\mathrm{Nm}_{f}\left(\alpha_{1} \otimes \alpha_{2}\right)$.

Proof. By the Proposition 5.4, the conclusions of this proposition are immediate.
Remark 5.7. In Proposition $5.6(v)$, if $L_{1}=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}$, we obtain a canonical map

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Nm}_{f}: H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}, L\right) \longrightarrow H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}, \operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L)\right) \tag{67}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}_{1}$.
Proposition 5.8. Suppose that $f: \mathcal{X}_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ is a finite morphism of Deligne-Mumford stacks such that $f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}$ is a rank $n$ locally free sheaf. For a morphism of Deligne-Mumford stacks $g: \mathcal{Y}_{2} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ and the cartesian diagram

$$
\begin{gather*}
\mathcal{Y}_{1} \xrightarrow{g^{\prime}} \mathcal{X}_{1}  \tag{68}\\
f^{\prime} \downarrow \\
\mathcal{Y}_{2} \xrightarrow{g} \downarrow^{f} \mathcal{X}_{2}
\end{gather*}
$$

we have $\mathrm{Nm}_{f^{\prime}}\left(g^{\prime *} L\right)=g^{*} \operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L)$ for any line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}_{1}$.
Proof. Using descent theory, we can prove this proposition following the proof of the counterpart in [EGA2].

Proposition 5.9. Let $f: \mathcal{X}_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ be a finite morphism of Deligne-Mumford stacks and let $L$ be $a$ line bundle on $\mathcal{X}_{1}$. Assume that $f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}$ is a locally free sheaf of rank $n$. Then, we have

$$
\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L)=\operatorname{det}\left(f_{*} L\right) \otimes \operatorname{det}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\right)^{-1}
$$

Proof. There exists an étale covering $U_{2} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ such that $\left.L\right|_{U_{1}}=\mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}$ where $U_{1}=U_{2} \times_{\mathcal{X}_{2}} \mathcal{X}_{1}$. Hence, there exists $a \in \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}^{*}\left(U_{1}\right)$ such that $L$ is defined by the object $\left(\mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}, a\right)$ of $\operatorname{Des}\left(U_{1} / \mathcal{X}_{1}\right)$. Consider the commutative diagram

in which every square is cartesian. The pushforward $f_{*} L$ is represented by the object $\left(f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}, f_{2 *}(a \cdot\right.$ id $\left.)\right)$ of $\operatorname{Des}\left(U_{2} / \mathcal{X}_{2}\right)$ where $f_{2 *}(a \cdot \mathrm{id})$ is identified with the composition

$$
\operatorname{pr}_{1}^{*} f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}} \xrightarrow{\sim} f_{2 *} \operatorname{pr}_{1}^{*} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}=f_{2 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}[1]} \xrightarrow{f_{2 *}(a \cdot \mathrm{id})} f_{2 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}[1]}=f_{2 *} \operatorname{pr}_{2}^{*} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{pr}_{2}^{*} f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}} .
$$

Therefore, $\operatorname{det}\left(f_{*} L\right)$ is defined by the object $\left(\operatorname{det}\left(f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}\right), \operatorname{det}\left(f_{2 *}(a \cdot \mathrm{id})\right)\right)$ of $\operatorname{Des}\left(U_{2} / \mathcal{X}_{2}\right)$, where $\operatorname{det}\left(f_{2 *}(a \cdot\right.$ id)) is the composition

$$
\operatorname{pr}_{1}^{*} \operatorname{det}\left(f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{det}\left(f_{2 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}[1]}\right) \xrightarrow{\operatorname{det}\left(f_{2 *}(a \cdot \mathrm{id})\right)} \operatorname{det}\left(f_{2 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}[1]}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{pr}_{2}^{*} \operatorname{det}\left(f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}\right) .
$$

In addition, the dual $\operatorname{det}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\right)^{-1}$ of $f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}$ is represented by the object $\left(\operatorname{det}\left(f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}\right)^{-1}\right.$, id $)$ of $\operatorname{Des}\left(U_{2} / \mathcal{X}_{2}\right)$, where id denotes the composition

$$
\operatorname{pr}{ }_{1}^{*} \operatorname{det}\left(f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}\right)^{-1} \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{det}\left(f_{2 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}[1]}\right)^{-1} \xrightarrow{\text { id }} \operatorname{det}\left(f_{2 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}[1]}\right)^{-1} \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{pr}_{2}^{*} \operatorname{det}\left(f_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}\right)^{-1}
$$

Therefore, the line bundle $\operatorname{det}\left(f_{*} L\right) \otimes \operatorname{det}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\right)^{-1}$ is represented by the object $\left(\mathcal{O}_{U_{2}}, \mathrm{~N}_{f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}}(a)\right)$ of $\operatorname{Des}\left(U_{2} / \mathcal{X}_{2}\right)$. By the definition of $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L)$, we have $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L)=\operatorname{det}\left(f_{*} L\right) \otimes \operatorname{det}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\right)^{-1}$.

In the following, for simplicity, we always assume that $\mathcal{X}$ is a smooth irreducible Deligne-Mumford stack of finite type over $\mathbb{C}$.

Definition 5.10. (i) A prime divisor on $\mathcal{X}$ is a codimension one closed integral substack of $\mathcal{X}$.
(ii) A Weil divisor is an element of the free abelian $\operatorname{group} \operatorname{Div}(\mathcal{X})$ generated by the prime divisors on $\mathcal{X}$
(iii) Let $\mathcal{D}=\sum_{i} n_{i} \mathcal{Y}_{i}$ be a Weil divisor, where the $\mathcal{Y}_{i}$ are prime divisors and the $n_{i}$ are integers. If all the coefficients $n_{i} \geq 0$, then $\mathcal{D}$ is said to be effective.
(iv) A rational function on $\mathcal{X}$ is a morphism $\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^{1}$ from a nonempty open substack to the affine line. The rational functions of $\mathcal{X}$ form a field $k(\mathcal{X})$, which is called the quotient field of $\mathcal{X}$ (see Vis89, Definition 3.4]). By [Vis89, Lemma 3.3], there is a morphism of abelian groups $\boldsymbol{\partial}_{\mathcal{X}}: k^{*}(\mathcal{X}) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Div}(\mathcal{X})$, where $k^{*}(\mathcal{X})$ is the group of nonzero elements of $k(\mathcal{X})$. By convention, we use the notation div to denote $\boldsymbol{\partial}_{\mathcal{X}}$. A Weil divisor is said to be a principal divisor if it is in the image of div.
(v) Two Weil divisors $\mathcal{D}, \mathcal{D}^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Div}(\mathcal{X})$ are linearly equivalent if $\mathcal{D}-\mathcal{D}^{\prime}$ is in the image of div.
(vi) The cokernel of div is called the divisor class group $\mathrm{Cl}(\mathcal{X})$ of $\mathcal{X}$

Remark 5.11. In the intersection theory of Deligne-Mumford stacks (see Gil84 and Vis89), the group $\operatorname{Div}(\mathcal{X})$ of Weil divisors is the same as the group $Z_{n-1}(\mathcal{X})$ of $(n-1)$-dimensional cycles, where $n$ is the dimension of $\mathcal{X}$. And, the divisor class $\operatorname{group} \operatorname{Cl}(\mathcal{X})$ is the Chow group $A_{n-1}(\mathcal{X})$.

The following definition is a modified version of Vis89, Definition 3.6].
Definition 5.12. Let $f: \mathcal{X}_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ be a morphism of $n$-dimensional Deligne-Mumford stacks and let $\mathcal{Y}$ be any closed integral substack of $\mathcal{X}_{1}$.
(i) If $f$ is proper and representable, the proper pushforward is $f_{*}: \operatorname{Div}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Div}\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right) \quad \mathcal{Y} \mapsto \operatorname{deg}\left(\mathcal{Y} / \mathcal{Y}^{\prime}\right) \mathcal{Y}^{\prime}$, where $\mathcal{Y}^{\prime}$ is image of $\mathcal{Y}$ in $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ and $\operatorname{deg}\left(\mathcal{Y} / \mathcal{Y}^{\prime}\right)$ is the degree of the restriction of $f$ to $\mathcal{Y}$ and $\mathcal{Y}^{\prime}$ (Vis89, Definition 1.15]).
(ii) If $f$ is flat, the flat pullback is $f^{*}: \operatorname{Div}\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Div}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right) \quad f^{*}(\mathcal{Y}) \mapsto \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{Y}}$, where $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{Y}}$ is the cycle associated to the closed substack $\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{X}_{2} \mathcal{X}_{1}($ Vis89, Definition 3.5]).

The following proposition is immediately.

Proposition 5.13. There is a morphism of abelian groups

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Div}(\mathcal{X}) \rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X}), \quad \mathcal{D} \longmapsto \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}(\mathcal{D}) \tag{70}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\mathcal{D}$ is a principal divisor, then $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}(\mathcal{D}) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$. Then, we have a morphism from the divisor class group $\mathrm{Cl}(\mathcal{X})$ to $\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$.

Remark 5.14. In Proposition 5.13, the homomorphism $\operatorname{Cl}(\mathcal{X}) \rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ is injective. In general, it is not surjective if the generic stabilizer of $\mathcal{X}$ is not trivial.

Proposition 5.15. Assume that $f: \mathcal{X}_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ is a finite morphism of smooth irreducible Deligne-Mumford stacks such that $f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is a locally free sheaf. If a line bundle $L \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}(\mathcal{D})$ for some Weil divisor $\mathcal{D}$, then $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}\left(f_{*}(\mathcal{D})\right)$, i.e. the diagram

is commutative.
Proof. The proof is divided into two steps. First, we show the conclusion for an effective Weil divisor $\mathcal{D}$. Finally, we check the general case.
Case 1: Let $\mathcal{D}$ be an effective Weil divisor. Then, $\mathcal{D}=(s)$ for some section $s \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}, L\right)$. There is an étale morphism $p_{2}: U_{2} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ such that $L$ is represented by an object $\left(\mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}, a\right)$ of $\operatorname{Des}\left(U_{1} / \mathcal{X}_{1}\right)$ where $U_{1}=U_{2} \times \mathcal{X}_{2} \mathcal{X}_{1}$ and $a \in \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}[1]}^{*}\left(U_{1}[1]\right)$. Thus, $s$ is represented by an element $h \in \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}}\left(U_{1}\right)$ which satisfies $\operatorname{pr}_{1}^{*} h \cdot a=\operatorname{pr}_{2}^{*} h$ on $U_{1}[1]$. By 67 , the restriction of the norm $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(s)$ to $U_{2}$ is $\mathrm{N}_{f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}}(h)$. Consider the cartesian diagram:


By the proof of Vis89, Lemma 3.9], we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{1 *} \circ p_{1}^{*}=p_{2}^{*} \circ f_{*}: \operatorname{Div}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Div}\left(U_{2}\right) \tag{71}
\end{equation*}
$$

Claim: $f_{1 *}(\operatorname{div}(h))=\operatorname{div}\left(\mathrm{N}_{f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}}(h)\right)$. Without loss of generality, we can assume that $U_{2}$ is irreducible. And, $U_{1}$ is the disjoint union of its irreducible components. Due to the irreducibility of $\mathcal{X}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{2}$, the restriction of the morphism $f_{1}$ to each irreducible component of $U_{1}$ is a surjective finite morphism to $U_{2}$. Therefore, $f_{1 *}(\operatorname{div}(h))=\operatorname{div}\left(\mathrm{N}_{f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{U_{1}} / \mathcal{O}_{U_{2}}}(h)\right)$ (see [Ful98, Proposition 1.4]). The flat pullback $p_{1}^{*}(\mathcal{D})=\operatorname{div}(h)$ and 71 implies $p_{2}^{*}\left(f_{*}(\mathcal{D})\right)=\operatorname{div}\left(\mathrm{N}_{f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}}(h)\right)$. In addition, the flat pullback $p_{2}^{*}\left(\left(\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(s)\right)\right)=\operatorname{div}\left(\mathrm{N}_{f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}} / \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}}(h)\right)$. Thus, $f_{*}(\mathcal{D})=\left(\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(s)\right)$ (see Gil84, Lemma 4.2]). As a result, $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}\left(f_{*}(\mathcal{D})\right)$.
Case 2: If $\mathcal{D}$ is a Weil divisor on $\mathcal{X}_{1}$, then there are two effective Weil divisors $\mathcal{D}_{1}, \mathcal{D}_{2} \in \operatorname{Div}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)$ such that $\mathcal{D}=\mathcal{D}_{1}-\mathcal{D}_{2}$. So, $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}(\mathcal{D})=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\mathcal{D}_{1}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\mathcal{D}_{2}\right)^{-1}$. Thus, $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L) \simeq \operatorname{Nm}_{f}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\mathcal{D}_{1}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\mathcal{D}_{2}\right)^{-1}\right)$. By Proposition5.6. we have $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\mathcal{D}_{1}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\mathcal{D}_{2}\right)^{-1}\right)=\operatorname{Nm}_{f}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\mathcal{D}_{1}\right)\right) \otimes \operatorname{Nm}_{f}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\mathcal{D}_{2}\right)\right)^{-1}$. Therefore, we have $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}\left(f_{*}\left(\mathcal{D}_{1}\right)\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}\left(-f_{*}\left(\mathcal{D}_{2}\right)\right)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}\left(f_{*}(\mathcal{D})\right)$.

### 5.3 The case of stacky curves

In this subsection, all stacky curves are assumed to be irreducible and smooth. For a stacky curve $\mathcal{X}$ with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$, the group of Weil divisors of $\mathcal{X}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Div}(\mathcal{X})=\bigoplus_{x \in X(\mathbb{C})} \mathbb{Z} \cdot \frac{1}{r_{x}} \cdot x \tag{72}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $X(\mathbb{C})$ is the set of closed points of $X$ and $r_{x}$ is the order of the stabilizer group of $x$. Suppose that the stacky points of $\mathcal{X}$ is $p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}$ and the stabilizer groups are $\mu_{r_{1}}, \ldots, \mu_{r_{m}}$ respectively. We have the following lemma.

Lemma 5.16. For every line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$, it can be uniquely (up to isomorphism) expressed as $L=$ $\pi^{*} W \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} p_{k}\right)$, where $W$ is a line bundle on $X$ and $0 \leq i_{k} \leq r_{k}-1$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$.

Proof. For any line bundle $L$ on $\mathcal{X}$, there is a Weil divisor $\mathcal{D} \in \operatorname{Div}(\mathcal{X})$ such that $L=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}(\mathcal{D})$ (see NS95, Proposition 1.3]). Note $\mathcal{D}$ can be written as $\sum_{x \in X(\mathbb{C})} n_{x} \cdot x+\sum_{k=1}^{m} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}$, where $0 \leq i_{k} \leq r_{k}-1$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$ and $n_{x} \in \mathbb{Z}$. We therefore have $L=\pi^{*} W \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right)$, where $W=\mathcal{O}_{X}\left(\sum_{x \in X(\mathbb{C})} n_{x} \cdot x\right)$.

If two Weil divisors $\mathcal{D}_{1}, \mathcal{D}_{2} \in \operatorname{Div}(\mathcal{X})$ are linearly equivalent, then there is a rational function $c$ on $X$ such that $\mathcal{D}_{1}=\mathcal{D}_{2}+\operatorname{div}\left(\pi^{*} c\right)$. Hence, the line bundle $W$ is unique up to an isomorphism.

Moreover, we also have the following lemma (see [Bro09, Section 5.4]).
Lemma 5.17 ( $\overline{\mathrm{Bro09}})$ ). There is an exact sequences of group schemes

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow \operatorname{Pic}(X) \xrightarrow{\pi^{*}} \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X}) \longrightarrow \prod_{i=1}^{m} \mathbb{Z} / r_{i} \mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow 0 . \tag{73}
\end{equation*}
$$

Remark 5.18. For every $m$-tuple $\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)$ of integers, we have the translation

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}: \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X}) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X}), \quad L \longmapsto L \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right) \tag{74}
\end{equation*}
$$

defined by the line bundle $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right)$. By Lemmas 5.16, 5.17, $\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ is the disjoint union of open and closed subschemes

$$
\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})=\coprod_{i_{1}=0}^{r_{1}-1} \coprod_{i_{2}=0}^{r_{2}-1} \cdots \coprod_{i_{m}=0}^{r_{m}-1} \operatorname{Pic}^{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X})
$$

where $\operatorname{Pic}^{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X})=T_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}\left(\pi^{*}(\operatorname{Pic}(X))\right)$ for all $\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)$. For any integer $d$, let $\operatorname{Pic}^{d}(X)$ be the moduli space of line bundles with degree $d$ on $X$. It is a connected component of $\operatorname{Pic}(X)$. Then, the connected components of $\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ are

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X}):=T_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}\left(\pi^{*}\left(\operatorname{Pic}^{d}(X)\right)\right) \tag{75}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $d \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)$ satisfy $0 \leq i_{k} \leq r_{k}-1$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$. We therefore have the decomposition of $\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ into connected components

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pic}(\mathcal{X})=\coprod_{d \in \mathbb{Z}} \coprod_{i_{1}=0}^{r_{1}-1} \coprod_{i_{2}=0}^{r_{2}-1} \cdots \coprod_{i_{m}=0}^{r_{m}-1} \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X}) \tag{76}
\end{equation*}
$$

which coincide with the decomposition 30 .
In the following, we will consider norm maps for stacky curves. Let $\mathcal{X}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ be two stacky curves with coarse moduli spaces $\pi_{i}: \mathcal{X}_{i} \rightarrow X_{i}$ for $i=1,2$. The set of stacky points of $\mathcal{X}_{1}$ is $\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m_{1}}\right\}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ 's is $\left\{\widetilde{p}_{1}, \ldots, \widetilde{p}_{m_{2}}\right\}$. The stabilizer groups of $\mathcal{X}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ are $\left\{\mu_{r_{1}}, \ldots, \mu_{r_{m_{1}}}\right\}$ and $\left\{\mu_{\widetilde{r}_{1}}, \ldots, \mu_{\widetilde{r}_{m_{2}}}\right\}$ respectively. Suppose that $f: \mathcal{X}_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{2}$ be a finite morphism and $f^{\prime}: X_{1} \rightarrow X_{2}$ is the induced morphism between coarse moduli spaces.

Lemma 5.19. The proper pushforward of $f$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{*}: \operatorname{Div}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Div}\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right), \quad \frac{1}{r_{x}} \cdot x \mapsto \frac{r_{f^{\prime}(x)}}{r_{x}} \cdot \frac{1}{r_{f^{\prime}(x)}} \cdot f^{\prime}(x), \tag{77}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. By the Definition 5.12, the conclusion is immediate.
Remark 5.20. Since the finite morphism $f$ is representable, the stabilizer group of $x$ is isomorphic to a subgroup of stabilizer group of $f^{\prime}(x)$. Hence, $r_{f^{\prime}(x)} / r_{x}$ is an integer.

Proposition 5.21. The norm map of $f$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Nm}_{f}: \operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right), \quad \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\sum_{i} n_{i} \frac{1}{r_{x_{i}}} x_{i}\right) \mapsto \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}\left(\sum_{i} n_{i} \frac{r_{f^{\prime}\left(x_{i}\right)}}{r_{x_{i}}} \frac{1}{r_{f^{\prime}\left(x_{i}\right)}} f^{\prime}\left(x_{i}\right)\right) \tag{78}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. For smooth stacky curves, the homomorphism 70) is surjective (see [NS95, Proposition 1.3]). By Proposition 5.15 and Lemma 5.19 , we complete the proof.

Corollary 5.22. Assume that $f^{\prime}\left(p_{i}\right)=\widetilde{p}_{i}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq m_{1}$. For any $d \in \mathbb{Z}$ and any $\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right) \in$ $\mathbb{Z}^{m_{1}} \cap\left[0, r_{1}\right] \times \cdots \times\left[0, r_{m_{1}}\right]$, the restriction of $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}$ to $\operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Nm}_{f}: \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(\widetilde{i}_{1}, \ldots, \tilde{i}_{m_{2}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right) \tag{79}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\widetilde{i}_{k}= \begin{cases}i_{k} \frac{\widetilde{r}_{k}}{r_{k}} & \text { if } 0 \leq k \leq m_{1}  \tag{80}\\ 0 & \text { if } m_{1}<m_{2} \text { and } m_{1}+1 \leq k \leq m_{2}\end{cases}
$$

Proof. For any $L \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)$, there is a Weil divisor $\mathcal{D}=\sum_{x \in X_{1}(\mathbb{C})} n_{x} \cdot x+\sum_{k=1}^{m_{1}} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}$ with $n_{x} \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $L=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}(\mathcal{D})$. Then, $\operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{2}}\left(\sum_{x \in X(\mathbb{C})} n_{x} f^{\prime}(x)+\sum_{k=1}^{m} i_{k} \frac{\widetilde{r}_{k}}{r_{k}} \frac{1}{\widetilde{r}_{k}} f^{\prime}\left(p_{k}\right)\right)$ (see Proposition 5.21 .

Lemma 5.23. There is a commutative diagram

in which the pushforward morphisms $\pi_{1 *}$ and $\pi_{2 *}$ are isomorphisms.
Proof. Without loss of generality, we only show that $\pi_{1 *}$ is an isomorphism. For any $L \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)$, there is a unique $W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d}\left(X_{1}\right)$ such that

$$
L=\pi_{1}^{*} W \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m_{1}} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right)
$$

Then, $\pi_{1 *} L=W \otimes \pi_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m_{1}} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right)$. On the other hand, $\pi_{1 *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{1}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m_{1}} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{X_{1}}$ (see Beh14, Theorem 3.64]). Hence, $\pi_{1 *}$ is an isomorphism. As the proof of Corollary 5.22 , we can directly verify $\pi_{2 *} \operatorname{Nm}_{f}(L)=\operatorname{Nm}_{f^{\prime}}\left(\pi_{1 *} L\right)$.

## 6 SYZ duality

In this section, $\mathcal{X}$ is a hyperbolic stacky curve with coarse moduli space $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$. The stacky points are $p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}$ and the stabilizer groups are $\mu_{r_{1}}, \ldots, \mu_{r_{m}}$ respectively. For each stacky point $p_{k}$, its residue gerbe $\iota_{k}: B \mu_{r_{k}} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is a closed immersion.

### 6.1 BNR correspondence

For $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$, let $\pi^{\prime}: \mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}} \rightarrow X_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ be the coarse moduli space of $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$. There is a commutative diagram:

where $f: \mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the natural projection and $f^{\prime}: X_{\boldsymbol{a}} \rightarrow X$ is the induced morphism between coarse moduli spaces. Assume that the assumptions of Theorem 4.18 (which ensure a general spectral curve is irreducible and smooth) are satisfied. Hence, we can assume that $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is an irreducible smooth stacky curve and satisfies the conclusion of Lemma 4.20 in the following discussion. Without loss of generality, suppose that the set of stacky points of $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is $\left\{\widetilde{p}_{1}, \ldots, \widetilde{p}_{m_{1}}\right\}$ such that $f\left(\widetilde{p}_{k}\right)=p_{k}$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m_{1}$. Note that $K_{0}\left(B \mu_{r_{k}}\right)$ is isomorphic to the representation ring $\mathbf{R} \mu_{r_{k}}$ for every stacky point $p_{k}$ and $\mathbf{R} \mu_{r_{k}}=\mathbb{Z}\left[x_{k}\right] /\left(x_{k}^{r_{k}}-1\right)$, where $x_{k}$ represents the representation defined by the inclusion $\mu_{r_{k}} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{*}$.

Lemma 6.1. For each $1 \leq k \leq m_{1}$, the decomposition of the $K$-class $\left[\iota_{k}^{*}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}\right)\right]$ in $\boldsymbol{R} \mu_{r_{k}}$ only consists of the following two cases:
(i) if $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r+1}{r_{k}}$, then $\left[\iota_{k}^{*}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}\right)\right]=m_{k} x_{k}^{0}+\left(m_{k}-1\right) x_{k}^{1}+\cdots+m_{k} x_{k}^{r_{k}-1}$, where $m_{k}=\frac{r+1}{r_{k}}$;
(ii) if $\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}$, then $\left[\iota_{k}^{*}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}\right)\right]=\left(m_{k}+1\right) x_{k}^{0}+m_{k} x_{k}^{1}+\cdots+m_{k} x_{k}^{r_{k}-1}$, where $m_{k}=\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}$.

Proof. By Proposition 4.1, we have $f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}=\bigoplus_{i=0}^{r-1} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{-i}$. Since $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ satisfies the conclusion of Lemma 4.20, by some elementary computation, we get the decomposition of $\left[\iota_{k}^{*}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}\right)\right]$ in $\mathbf{R} \mu_{r_{k}}$ for every $1 \leq k \leq m_{1}$.

If $(E, \phi)$ is a rank $r$ Higgs bundle with spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$, then there is a line bundle $W$ in some $\operatorname{Pic}^{d_{1},\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right)$ such that $f_{*}(W)=E$ (see Proposition C.2).

Lemma 6.2. The $K$-class $[W] \in K_{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{a}\right)_{\mathbb{Q}}$ is uniquely determined by the $K$-class $[E] \in K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$.
Proof. By Proposition 3.35, we only need to show that $\operatorname{deg}(W)$ and $\left\{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right\}$ are uniquely determined by $[E]$. Firstly, note that there is a line bundle $W^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Pic}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right)$ such that

$$
W=\pi^{\prime *} W^{\prime} \otimes f^{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m_{1}} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right)
$$

(see Lemma 5.16). Hence, $E=f_{*}\left(\pi^{* *} W^{\prime}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m_{1}} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right)$. We therefore have

$$
\left[\iota_{k}^{*} E\right]=\left[\iota_{k}^{*}\left(f_{*}\left(\pi^{\prime *} W^{\prime}\right)\right)\right] \cdot x_{k}^{i_{k}} \quad \text { in } \mathbf{R} \mu_{r_{k}}
$$

for each $1 \leq k \leq m_{1}$. Note that $\left[\iota_{k}^{*}\left(f_{*}\left(\pi^{* *} W^{\prime}\right)\right)\right]=\left[\iota_{k}^{*}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}\right)\right]$ in $\mathbf{R} \mu_{r_{k}}$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$. By Lemma 6.1. $i_{k}$ are uniquely determined. On the other hand, by Proposition 5.9 and Proposition $5.21, \operatorname{deg}(W)=$ $\operatorname{deg}(E)-\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}}\right)$, where $\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}}\right)=\frac{r(1-r)}{r}\left(2 g-2+\sum_{k=1}^{m} \frac{r_{i}-1}{r_{i}}\right)$.

Corollary 6.3. If the spectral curve of $(E, \phi)$ is irreducible and smooth, then there exists $\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right) \in$ $\mathbb{Z}^{m_{1}} \cap\left[0, r_{1}-1\right] \times \cdots \times\left[0, r_{m_{1}}-1\right]$ such that $[E] \in K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\iota_{k}^{*} E\right]=\left[\iota_{k}^{*}\left(\left(\bigoplus_{i=0}^{r-1} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{-i}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m_{1}} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot p_{k}\right)\right)\right] \tag{82}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $1 \leq k \leq m$.
Denote the K-class $[E] \in K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$ by $\xi$. Consider the moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of moduli space of semistable Higgs bundles with K-class $\xi$. By Proposition C.2, the following lemma is immediate.

Lemma 6.4. The fiber $h^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})$ of the Hitchin morphism $h: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ at $\boldsymbol{a}$ is isomorphic to $\mathrm{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right)$.

Suppose that $\xi=\left(r, d_{\xi},\left(m_{1, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{1}-1}, \ldots,\left(m_{m, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{m}-1}\right) \in K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$. Fix a line bundle $L \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d^{\prime},\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X})$, where $d^{\prime}, j_{1}, \ldots, j_{m}$ satisfy

$$
\begin{align*}
j_{k} & =\text { the remainder, when } \sum_{i=1}^{r_{1}-1} i \cdot m_{k, i} \text { divided by } r_{k} \text { for every } 1 \leq k \leq m \quad \text { and } \\
d^{\prime} & =d_{\xi}+\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{r_{k}-1} \frac{i \cdot m_{k, i}}{r_{k}}-j_{k}\right) \tag{83}
\end{align*}
$$

We consider the moduli space $M_{\text {Dol, } \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of semistable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with K-class $\xi$ and determinant L. Assume that the assumptions of Corollary 4.19 (which ensure a general spectral curve is irreducible and smooth) are satisfied, then for a general $\boldsymbol{a} \in \bigoplus_{i=2}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{i}\right)$ the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ satisfies the conclusion in Lemma 4.20. We also assume that $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ satisfies the conclusion in Lemma 4.20

Lemma 6.5. The fiber of the Hitchin morphism $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ at $\boldsymbol{a}$ is

$$
h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) \mid \operatorname{Nm}_{f}(W)=L \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r(r-1) / r}\right\}
$$

Proof. Since $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ satisfies the conclusion in Lemma 4.20, we have

$$
h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) \mid \operatorname{det}\left(f_{*}(W)\right)=L\right\} .
$$

Therefore,

$$
h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) \mid \operatorname{Nm}_{f}(W)=\operatorname{det}\left(f_{*}(W)\right) \otimes \operatorname{det}\left(f_{*}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}}\right)\right)^{-1}\right\} .
$$

(see Proposition 5.9). Note that $\operatorname{det}\left(f_{*}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}\right)\right)^{-1}=K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r(r-1) / r}$. This completes the proof.
For $f^{\prime}: X_{\boldsymbol{a}} \rightarrow X$ in the diagram $(81)$, the $\operatorname{Prym}$ varieties $\operatorname{Prym}_{f^{\prime}}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right)$ is defined by

$$
\operatorname{Prym}_{f^{\prime}}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right)=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\operatorname{Nm}_{f^{\prime}}\right)=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{0}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) \mid \operatorname{Nm}_{f^{\prime}}(W)=\mathcal{O}_{X}\right\}
$$

Then, $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})$ is a $\operatorname{Prym}_{f^{\prime}}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right)$-torsor (see Lemma 5.23). The fiber $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})$ of the Hitchin morphism $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ at $\boldsymbol{a}$ is a $\operatorname{Prym}_{f^{\prime}}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) / \Gamma_{0}$-torsor, where

$$
\Gamma_{0}=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{0}(X) \mid W^{\otimes r}=\mathcal{O}_{X}\right\}
$$

Thus, we have the following proposition.
Proposition 6.6. $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})$ is a $\operatorname{Prym}_{f^{\prime}}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right)$-torsor and $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}^{-1}(\boldsymbol{a})$ is a $\operatorname{Prym}_{f^{\prime}}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) / \Gamma_{0}$-torsor.
For brevity, we introduce the following notations:

- $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) \mid \operatorname{Nm}_{f}(W) \simeq L \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r(r-1) / 2}\right\}$.
- $P^{d}=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) \mid \mathrm{Nm}_{f^{\prime}}(W) \simeq \pi_{*}^{\prime}\left(L \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}^{r(r-1) / 2}\right)\right\}$.
- $\mathcal{P}^{0,(0, \ldots, 0)}=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{0,(0, \ldots, 0)}\left(\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) \mid \operatorname{Nm}_{f}(W) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\right\}$.
- $P^{0}=\left\{W \in \operatorname{Pic}^{0}\left(X_{\boldsymbol{a}}\right) \mid \operatorname{Nm}_{f^{\prime}}(W) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{X}\right\}$.
- $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}=\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} / \Gamma_{0}$.
- $\widehat{P}^{d}=P^{d} / \Gamma_{0}$.
- $\widehat{\mathcal{P}^{0}}=\mathcal{P}^{0,(0, \ldots, 0)} / \Gamma_{0}$.
- $\widehat{P}^{0}=P^{0} / \Gamma_{0}$.

Obviously, $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\left(\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}\right)$ is a $\mathcal{P}^{0}\left(\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}\right)$-torsor. By Lemma 5.23 , we have the following lemma.
Lemma 6.7. The pushforward

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{*}^{\prime}: \mathcal{P}^{0,(0, \ldots, 0)} \rightarrow P^{0}, \quad W \mapsto \pi_{*}^{\prime} W \tag{84}
\end{equation*}
$$

is an isomorphism of abelian varieties. And,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{*}^{\prime}: \mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \longrightarrow P^{d} \tag{85}
\end{equation*}
$$

is an isomorphism of torsors with respect to the isomorphism 84. Moreover, 84) induces an isomorphism of abelian varieties

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\pi}_{*}^{\prime}: \widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0} \longrightarrow \widehat{P}^{0} \tag{86}
\end{equation*}
$$

The morphism 85 gives an isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\pi}_{*}^{\prime}: \widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \longrightarrow \widehat{P}^{d} \tag{87}
\end{equation*}
$$

of torsors with respect to (86).
Corollary 6.8. The dual of $\mathcal{P}^{0}$ is $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}$.
Proof. The dual of $P^{0}$ is $\widehat{P}^{0}$ (see [HT03, Lemma 2.3]). Then, the dual of $\mathcal{P}^{0}$ is $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}$, by the isomorphisms (84) and 86) in Lemma 6.7.

### 6.2 The proof of SYZ duality

For convenience, the moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of stable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles is denoted by $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}$. In general, the universal Higgs bundle $(\boldsymbol{E}, \boldsymbol{\Phi})$ does not exist. But, we can construct a universal projective bundle $\mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})$ and a universal endomorphism bundle $\mathcal{E} n d(\boldsymbol{E})$, even though $\boldsymbol{E}$ does not exist. There is a universal Higgs field $\boldsymbol{\Phi} \in H^{0}\left(\mathcal{E} n d(\boldsymbol{E}) \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$. Fix a closed point $c \in \mathcal{X}$. Restricting $\mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})$ to $M_{\text {Dol }, \xi} \times\{c\}$, we get a projective bundle $\mathbb{P}$ on $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}$. The obstruction to lift the $\mathrm{PGL}_{r}$-bundle $\mathbb{P}$ to an $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-bundle defines a $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$-gerbe $\boldsymbol{B}$ on $M_{\text {Dol, }, \xi}$.
Lemma 6.9. The restriction of $\boldsymbol{B}$ to each regular fiber of the Hitchin morphism $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi} \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{0}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is trivial as a $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$-gerbe.

Proof. Suppose that $a \in \mathbb{H}^{0}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is a closed point such that the associated spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ is integral and smooth. Recall that the fiber of the Hitchin morphism $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ at $a$ is $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}$, where $0 \leq i_{k} \leq r_{k}-1$ for all $k$. Let $\boldsymbol{L}$ be a universal line bundle on $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times \mathcal{X}_{a}$. The projection of $\mathcal{X}_{a}$ to $\mathcal{X}$ is $f: \mathcal{X}_{a} \longrightarrow \mathcal{X}$. The pushforward $\left((\operatorname{id} \times f)_{*}(\boldsymbol{L}),(\operatorname{id} \times f)_{*}(\widetilde{\boldsymbol{\phi}})\right)$ is a $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}$-family of Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$, where $\widetilde{\phi}: \boldsymbol{L} \rightarrow$ $\boldsymbol{L} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}} f^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$ is defined by the tautological section of $f^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$. It induces an inclusion $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \subseteq M_{\text {Dol, } \xi}$. Hence we have

$$
\left.\mathbb{P}\left((\mathrm{id} \times p)_{*} \boldsymbol{L}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}=\left.\mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}} .
$$

Since $f: \mathcal{X}_{a} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is a finite morphism, we can choose a closed point $c \in \mathcal{X}$ such that $f^{-1}(c)$ does not contain any branched points. So, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left.(\mathrm{id} \times f)_{*}(\boldsymbol{L})\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}} & =(\mathrm{id} \times f)_{*}\left(\left.\boldsymbol{L}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times f^{-1}(c)}\right)  \tag{88}\\
& =\left.\oplus_{y \in f^{-1}(c)} \boldsymbol{L}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{y\}} .
\end{align*}
$$

Thus, $\operatorname{det}\left(\left.(\operatorname{id} \times p)_{*}(\boldsymbol{L})\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}\right)=\left.\otimes_{y \in p^{-1}(c)} \boldsymbol{L}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{y\}}=V$. On the other hand, the NéronSeveri class of $V$ is divisible by $r$. Therefore, there exists a line bundle $W$ on $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}$ such that $W^{\otimes r} \simeq V$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{det}\left(\left.(\operatorname{id} \times p)_{*}\left(\operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}}^{*} W^{-1} \otimes \boldsymbol{L}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}\right) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}} \quad \text { and } \\
& \quad \mathbb{P}\left(\left.(\mathrm{id} \times p)_{*}\left(\operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}}^{*} W^{-1} \otimes \boldsymbol{L}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}\right)=\left.\mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e $\left.(\mathrm{id} \times p)_{*}\left(\operatorname{pr}_{\left.\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right.}\right)}^{*} W^{-1} \otimes \boldsymbol{L}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}$ is a $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-lifting of $\left.\mathbb{P}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}}$. So, the restriction of $\boldsymbol{B}$ to $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}$ is a trivial $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$-gerbe.

Remark 6.10. Recall the commutative diagram 81 Therefore, we have the commutative diagram

where $\pi_{*}^{\prime}: \mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \rightarrow P^{d}$ is the isomorphism in Lemma 6.7. For the universal line bundle $\boldsymbol{L}$ in the proof of Lemma 6.9, there exists a universal line bundle $\boldsymbol{W}$ on $P^{d} \times X_{a}$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{L} \simeq\left(\left(\pi_{*}^{\prime}\right) \times \pi^{\prime}\right)^{*} \boldsymbol{W} \otimes \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}^{*} W_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}} \tag{90}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $W_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}}=\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{m_{1}} \frac{i_{k}}{r_{k}} \cdot \widetilde{p}_{k}\right)$. Let $c^{\prime}$ be the image of $c$ in the coarse moduli space $X$. Since $c$ is a closed point in $\mathcal{X}$, it is easy to check that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left(\pi_{*}^{\prime}\right)^{*} \mathbb{P}\left(\left(\mathrm{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right)\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}}=\left.\mathbb{P}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}} \tag{91}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, the two sets of trivializations are isomorphic

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Triv}^{\mathbb{Z}_{r}}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \boldsymbol{B}\right) \simeq \operatorname{Triv}^{\mathbb{Z}_{r}}\left(P^{d}, \boldsymbol{B}^{\prime}\right) \tag{92}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{B}^{\prime}$ is the $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-lifting gerbe of $\left.\mathbb{P}\left(\left(\operatorname{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right)\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}}$.

By the proof of Lemma 6.9. we see that a trivialization of $\boldsymbol{B}$ on $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}$ is equivalent to give a universal line bundle $\boldsymbol{L}$ on $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times \mathcal{X}_{a}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{det}\left(\left.(\operatorname{id} \times f)_{*}(\boldsymbol{L})\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}\right) \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}} \tag{93}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then the set $\operatorname{Triv}^{\mathbb{Z}_{r}}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \boldsymbol{B}\right)$ of trivialization of $\boldsymbol{B}$ on $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}$ is identified with the set $\mathfrak{T}$ of universal line bundles $\boldsymbol{L}$ on $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times \mathcal{X}_{a}$ satisfying 93 . Let $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}[r]$ be the group of torsion points of order $r$ in $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}$. The set $\mathfrak{T}$ is naturally a $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}[r]$-torsor. On the other hand, we have

$$
\left.H^{1}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right.}\right), \mathbb{Z}_{r}\right)=H^{1}\left(\mathcal{P}^{0}, \mathbb{Z}_{r}\right)=\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}[r]
$$

Then, the $H^{1}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \mathbb{Z}_{r}\right)$-torsor $\operatorname{Triv}^{\mathbb{Z}_{r}}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \boldsymbol{B}\right)$ is isomorphic to the $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}[r]$-torsor $\mathfrak{T}$.
Since $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$ is a subgroup of $U(1)$, any $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$-gerbe extends to a $U(1)$-gerbe. Let $\mathcal{B}$ be the $U(1)$-gerbe defined by the $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$-gerbe $\boldsymbol{B}$. The triviality of the $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$-gerbe $\boldsymbol{B}$ implies that the $U(1)$-gerbe $\mathcal{B}$ is also trivial. The set of all trivialization of $\mathcal{B}$ on $\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}$ is denoted by $\operatorname{Triv}^{U(1)}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \boldsymbol{\mathcal { B }}\right)$, which is a $H^{1}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, U(1)\right)$ torsor. Similarly, we have

$$
H^{1}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, U(1)\right)=H^{1}\left(\mathcal{P}^{0}, U(1)\right)=\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}
$$

We have a natural identification

$$
\operatorname{Triv}^{U(1)}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \boldsymbol{B}\right)=\frac{\operatorname{Triv}^{\mathbb{Z}_{r}}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \boldsymbol{B}\right) \times \widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}}{\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}[r]}
$$

Proposition 6.11. For any $d, e \in \mathbb{Z}$, there is a smooth isomorphism of $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{0}$-torsors

$$
\operatorname{Triv}^{U(1)}\left(\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \mathcal{B}^{e}\right) \simeq \widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{e}
$$

Proof. By the isomorphism (92), HT03, Proposition 3.2] and BD12, Theorem 4.2], we complete the proof.

Now consider the reverse direction. We need a gerbe $\widehat{\boldsymbol{B}}$ on the global quotient stack $\left[M_{\text {Dol, },} / \Gamma_{0}\right]$, i.e an $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant gerbe on $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}$. In fact, this is just $\boldsymbol{B}$ equipped with an $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant structure. For $\gamma \in \Gamma_{0}$, we use $L_{\gamma}$ to indicate the line bundle on $X$ corresponding to $\gamma \in \Gamma$. Then the action of $\Gamma_{0}$ on $M_{\text {Dol, } \xi}$ is given by

$$
\gamma: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi} \longrightarrow M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi} \quad(E, \phi) \longrightarrow\left(E \otimes \pi^{*} L_{\gamma}, \phi\right)
$$

for $\gamma \in \Gamma_{0}$. Let $(\boldsymbol{E}, \phi)$ be the universal Higgs bundle on $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi} \times \mathcal{X}$ (if the moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}$ is not fine, $\boldsymbol{E}$ is a twisted vector bundle on $\left.M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}\right)$. We have a canonical isomorphism

$$
\boldsymbol{f}_{\gamma}:(\gamma \times \mathrm{id})^{*} \mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})=\mathbb{P}\left(\boldsymbol{E} \otimes \operatorname{pr}_{\mathcal{X}}{ }^{*}\left(\pi^{*} L_{\gamma}\right)\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})
$$

on $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi} \times \mathcal{X}$, for every $\gamma \in \Gamma_{0}$. And, for $\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2} \in \Gamma_{0}$,

$$
\boldsymbol{f}_{\gamma_{1}} \circ\left(\gamma_{1} \times \mathrm{id}\right)^{*} \boldsymbol{f}_{\gamma_{2}}=\boldsymbol{f}_{\gamma_{1} \gamma_{2}}
$$

Hence, $\mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})$ is an $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant projective bundle on $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi} \times \mathcal{X}$. The restriction $\mathbb{P}$ of $\mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})$ to $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi} \times\{c\}$ is also an $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant projective bundle on $M_{\text {Dol }, \xi}$. It determines a $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant structure on the $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$ gerbe $\boldsymbol{B}$ on $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}$. Then, it defines a $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$-gerbe $\widehat{\boldsymbol{B}}$ on $\left[M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi} / \Gamma_{0}\right]$. Specifically, the $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant structure of $\left.\mathbb{P}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m}\right)}}$ is
$\left.\boldsymbol{f}_{\gamma}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}}: \gamma^{*} \mathbb{P}\left(\left.\boldsymbol{E}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}\right)=\mathbb{P}\left(\left.\boldsymbol{E}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}}\left(\left.\pi^{*}\left(L_{\gamma}\right)\right|_{\{c\}}\right)\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(\left.\boldsymbol{E}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}}\right)$, for every $\gamma \in \Gamma_{0}$. By Remark 6.10, there exists a locally free sheaf $\left.\left(\mathrm{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}}$ on $P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}$ such that

$$
\left.\left(\pi_{*}^{\prime}\right)^{*} \mathbb{P}\left(\left(\operatorname{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right)\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}}=\left.\mathbb{P}(\boldsymbol{E})\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \times\{c\}},
$$

where $\boldsymbol{W}$ is a universal line bundle on $P^{d} \times X_{a}$. On another hand, the projective bundle $\mathbb{P}\left(\left.\left(\mathrm{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}}\right)$ admits an $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant structure

$$
\boldsymbol{g}_{\gamma}: \gamma^{*} \mathbb{P}\left(\left.\left(\mathrm{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}}\right)=\mathbb{P}\left(\left.\left.\left(\mathrm{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} L_{\gamma}\right|_{\{c\}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(\left.\left(\mathrm{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}}\right)
$$

for every $\gamma \in \Gamma_{0}$, which is induced by the natural $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant structure of $\mathbb{P}\left(\left(\operatorname{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right)$ on $P^{d} \times X$. Obviously, the $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant projective bundle $\left.\mathbb{P}\right|_{\mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}}$ is isomorphic to the pullback of the $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant projective bundle $\mathbb{P}\left(\left.\left(\mathrm{id} \times f^{\prime}\right)_{*} \boldsymbol{W}\right|_{P^{d} \times\left\{c^{\prime}\right\}}\right)$, along the $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariant morphism $\pi_{*}^{\prime}: \mathcal{P}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)} \rightarrow P^{d}$. We therefore have the following proposition (see [HT03, Lemma 3.5 and Proposition 3.6]).

Proposition 6.12. The restriction of $\widehat{\boldsymbol{B}}$ to $\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}$ is trivial as a $\mathbb{Z}_{r}$-gerbe. Moreover, there is a smooth isomorphism of $\mathcal{P}^{0}$-torsors

$$
\operatorname{Triv}^{U(1)}\left(\widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m_{1}}\right)}, \widehat{\mathcal{B}}^{e}\right) \simeq \mathcal{P}^{e}
$$

where $\widehat{\boldsymbol{\mathcal { B }}}$ is the $U(1)$-gerbe obtained by the extension of $\widehat{\boldsymbol{B}}$ and $d, e \in \mathbb{Z}$.
Assume that the assumptions of Corollary 4.19 (which ensure a general spectral curve is irreducible and smooth) are satisfied. Suppose the K-class $\xi$ satisfies 82 and $\xi=\left(r, d_{\xi},\left(m_{1, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{1}-1}, \ldots,\left(m_{m, i}\right)_{i=1}^{r_{m}-1}\right) \in$ $K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$. Fix a line bundle $L \in \operatorname{Pic}^{d^{\prime},\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{m}\right)}(\mathcal{X})$, where $d^{\prime}, j_{1}, \ldots, j_{m}$ satisfy 83). Consider the moduli space $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ of semistable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with K-class $\xi$ and determinant $L$. The Hitchin morphism $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}: M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ is surjective. Note that the stable locus $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}$ of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right)$ is non-empty. By Proposition 3.39, we have

$$
\operatorname{dim} M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}=\left(r^{2}-1\right)(2 g-2)+\sum_{i=1}^{m}\left(r^{2}-\left(r-\sum_{k=1}^{r_{i}-1} m_{i, k}\right)^{2}-\sum_{k=1}^{r_{i}-1} m_{i, k}^{2}\right)
$$

On the other hand, by some elementary computation, we have

$$
\operatorname{dim} \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)=\left(r^{2}-1\right)(g-1)+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m}\left(r^{2}-\left(r-\sum_{k=1}^{r_{i}-1} m_{i, k}\right)^{2}-\sum_{k=1}^{r_{i}-1} m_{i, k}^{2}\right),
$$

i.e. $\operatorname{dim} \mathrm{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{dim} M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}$. Hence, $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ is surjective, since the restriction of $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ to a non-empty open subsect of $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, s}$ is an algebraically integrable systems. Therefore, the properness of $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ implies there is a non-empty open subset $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ such that the inverse image $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U})$ is contained in $M_{\text {Dol, }, \xi}$. Note that $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U})$ is $\Gamma_{0}$-invariant, due to the $\Gamma_{0}$-equivariantness of $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}$ and the trivial action of $\Gamma_{0}$ on $\mathbb{H}^{o}\left(r, K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$. Then, we obtain two proper morphisms

$$
h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}: h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U}) \rightarrow \mathcal{U} \quad \text { and } \quad h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}: h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U})=\left[h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U}) / \Gamma_{0}\right] \rightarrow \mathcal{U}
$$

where $h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}$ and $h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}, \mathcal{U}}$ are complete algebraically integrable systems (see LM10 and Mar94). Moreover, $M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}:=h_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U})$ is a hyperkähler manifold and $M_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}:=h_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}^{-1}(\mathcal{U})=\left[M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}} / \Gamma_{0}\right]$ is a hyperkähler orbifold (see Kon93). Summarizing the above discussion, we get our main result.
Theorem 6.13. (1) Assume that $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r}{r_{k}}$ or $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r+1}{r_{k}}$ for all $1 \leq k \leq m$. $\left(M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}, \mathcal{B}\right)$ and $\left(M_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}, \widehat{\mathcal{B}}\right)$ are SYZ mirror partners if one of the following conditions is satisfied:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2$;
(iii) $g=0$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r+1$;
(iv) $g=0, \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{k}\right) \geq 2$ for some $2 \leq k \leq r$.
(2) Suppose that the assumption in (1) does not holds. We make the following assumption: if $\left\lceil\frac{r}{r_{k}}\right\rceil \geq \frac{r+2}{r_{k}}$ for some $1 \leq k \leq m$, then $\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil=\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}$. Hence, $\left(M_{\mathrm{SL}_{r}}, \mathcal{B}\right)$ and $\left(M_{\mathrm{PGL}_{r}}, \widehat{\mathcal{B}}\right)$ are SYZ mirror partners if any of the following conditions is satisfied:
(i) $g \geq 2$;
(ii) $g=1$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-1-\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2$;
(iii) $g=0, \sum_{k=1}^{m}\left(r-1-\left\lceil\frac{r-1}{r_{k}}\right\rceil\right) \geq 2 r-2$ and $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies the condition 43 in Subsection 4.1.

Proof. From Proposition 6.6. Lemma 6.7. Corollary 6.8, Proposition 6.11 and Proposition 6.12, we conclude the conclusions of the theorem.

Corollary 6.14. If there is no strictly semistable $\mathrm{SL}_{r}$-Higgs bundles with $K$-class $\xi$, then the $\left(M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{r}\right), \boldsymbol{\mathcal { B }}\right)$ and $\left(M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}^{\alpha, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{r}\right), \widehat{\mathcal{B}}\right)$ are mirror partners.
Example 6.15. For five distinct points $\left\{p_{1}, p_{2}, p_{3}, p_{4}, p_{5}\right\}$ on the projective line $\mathbb{P}^{1}$, we can construct the stacky curve

$$
\mathcal{X}=\mathbb{P}_{3,2,2,2,2}^{1}=\sqrt[3]{p_{1}} \times \times_{\mathbb{P}^{1}} \sqrt[2]{p_{2}} \times \times_{\mathbb{P}^{1}} \sqrt[2]{p_{3}} \times \times_{\mathbb{P}^{1}} \sqrt[2]{p_{4}} \times \times_{\mathbb{P}^{1}} \sqrt[2]{p_{5}}
$$

Its coarse moduli space is $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$. The canonical line bundle of $\mathcal{X}$ is $K_{\mathcal{X}}=\pi^{*} K_{\mathbb{P}^{1}} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\frac{2}{3} p_{1}+\frac{1}{2} \sum_{k=2}^{5} p_{k}\right)$. Note the degree of $K_{\mathcal{X}}$ is $\frac{2}{3}$. Hence, it is a hyperbolic stacky curve. We can show that

$$
\pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}(-2), \quad \pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{2}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}(1) \quad \text { and } \quad \pi_{*}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{3}\right)=\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}
$$

Since $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{2}\right)=2$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{3}\right)=1$, the condition 33) is satisfied. Note that $K_{\mathcal{X}}^{3}=$ $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}\left(\frac{1}{2} \sum_{k=2}^{5} p_{k}\right)$. So, $H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}, K_{\mathcal{X}}^{3}\right)$ is generated by the section $s=\tau_{2} \otimes \tau_{3} \otimes \tau_{4} \otimes \tau_{5}$, where $\tau_{i}$ is the pullback section of the universal section on root stack $\sqrt[2]{p_{i}}$, for each $i$. Consider the spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{s}$ define by $s$, i.e. it is the zero locus of section $\tau^{\otimes 3}+\psi^{*} s$, where $\psi: \operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the projection and $\tau$ is the tautological section. According to the uniformization of Deligne-Mumford curves (see [BN06), there exists a smooth projective curve $\Sigma$ with an action of a finite group $G$ such that $\mathcal{X}$ is $[\Sigma / G]$. More precisely, we have the commutative diagram

where $g: \Sigma \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the natural étale covering of $\mathcal{X}$ and $f$ is a ramified finite covering. By the discussion in Section 4.1, $\mathcal{X}_{s}=\left[\Sigma_{s^{\prime}} / G\right]$, where $\Sigma_{s^{\prime}}$ is the spectral curve on $\Sigma$ defined by the section $s^{\prime}=g^{*} s$. The divisor defined by $s$ is $(s)=\sum_{k=2}^{5} \frac{1}{2} p_{k}$. Thus, the divisor associated to $s^{\prime}$ is a reduced divisor on $\Sigma$. Hence, the spectral curve $\Sigma_{s^{\prime}}$ is a smooth irreducible curve. Then, $\mathcal{X}_{s}$ is a smooth irreducible stacky curve. By Proposition 4.1, the genus of $\mathcal{X}_{s}$ is $g\left(\mathcal{X}_{s}\right)=3$. The coarse moduli space of $\mathcal{X}_{s}$ is denoted by $X_{s}$. Obviously, $X_{s}$ has four stacky points $\left\{\widehat{p}_{2}, \widehat{p}_{3}, \widehat{p}_{4}, \widehat{p}_{5}\right\}$, whose images in $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ are $\left\{p_{2}, \ldots, p_{5}\right\}$. Their stabilizer groups are $\mu_{2}$. Let $W$ be the line bundle $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{s}}\left(d \cdot \widehat{p}+\frac{1}{2} \widehat{p}_{2}\right)$, where $\widehat{p} \in X_{s}$ is not a stacky point and $d \in \mathbb{Z}$. Let $f: \mathcal{X}_{s} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ be the projection. Then, we obtain a rank 3 Higgs bundle $\left(E, \phi_{1}\right)$ on $\mathcal{X}$, where $E=f_{*} W$ and $\phi_{1}$ is the pushforwad of the tautological section $\tau$. In the following, we will determine the representations defined by the action of stabilizer groups on the fibers of $E$. Consider the cartesian diagram

where $\iota_{1}: B \mu_{3} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the residue gerbe of $p_{1}$. We use $\mathcal{Y}_{1}$ to denote $B \mu_{3} \times \mathcal{X} \mathcal{X}_{s}$. Then, $\mathcal{Y}_{1}$ is isomorphic to the quotient stack

$$
\left[\operatorname{Spec}\left(\mathbb{C}[x] /\left(x^{3}-1\right)\right) / \mu_{3}\right],
$$

where the action of $\mu_{3}$ is defined by multiplication. It is a free action. Hence, any locally free sheaf of rank $r$ on $\mathcal{Y}_{1}$ is isomorphic to $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Y}_{1}}^{\oplus r}$. Then, the $\mu_{3}$-representation corresponding to $\iota_{1}^{*} E$ is $\rho_{1}^{\otimes 0} \oplus \rho_{1} \oplus \rho_{1}^{\otimes 2}$, where $\rho_{1}$ is the representation defined by the inclusion $\mu_{3} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{*}$. Similarly, the $\mu_{2}$-representation corresponding to $\iota_{2}^{*} E\left(\iota_{2}: B \mu_{2} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right.$ is the residue gerbe of $\left.p_{2}\right)$ is $\rho_{2}^{\otimes 0} \oplus \rho_{2} \oplus \rho_{2}$, where $\rho_{2}$ is the representation defined by the inclusion $\mu_{2} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{*}$. For another three stacky points $\left\{p_{3}, p_{4}, p_{5}\right\} \subset X$, the corresponding representations are isomorphic to $\rho_{2}^{\otimes 0} \oplus \rho_{2}^{\otimes 0} \oplus \rho_{2}$. Denote $\pi_{*} E$ by $F$. There is a strongly parabolic Higgs bundle $\left(F, \phi_{2}\right)$ on $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ with marked points $\left\{p_{1}, p_{2}, p_{3}, p_{4}, p_{5}\right\}$, corresponding to $\left(E, \phi_{1}\right)$. The quasi-parabolic structure on $F$ is given by

- $F_{p_{1}}=F_{p_{1}, 0} \supset F_{p_{1}, 1} \supset F_{p_{1}, 2} \supset F_{p_{1}, 3}=\{0\}$ at $p_{1} ;$
- $F_{p_{2}}=F_{p_{2}, 0} \supset F_{p_{2}, 1} \supset F_{p_{2}, 2}=\{0\}$ at $p_{2} ;$
- $F_{p_{3}}=F_{p_{3}, 0} \supset F_{p_{3}, 1} \supset F_{p_{3}, 2}=\{0\}$ at $p_{3} ;$
- $F_{p_{4}}=F_{p_{4}, 0} \supset F_{p_{4}, 1} \supset F_{p_{5}, 2}=\{0\}$ at $p_{4} ;$
- $F_{p_{5}}=F_{p_{5}, 0} \supset F_{p_{5}, 1} \supset F_{p_{5}, 2}=\{0\}$ at $p_{5}$.

And, the multiplicities are

- $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{1}, 0} / F_{p_{1}, 1}\right)=1, \operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{1}, 1} / F_{p_{1}, 2}\right)=1$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{1}, 2} / F_{p_{1}, 3}\right)=1 ;$
- $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{2}, 0} / F_{p_{2}, 1}\right)=1$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{2}, 1} / F_{p_{2}, 2}\right)=2 ;$
- $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{3}, 0} / F_{p_{3}, 1}\right)=2$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{3}, 1} / F_{p_{3}, 2}\right)=1 ;$
- $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{4}, 0} / F_{p_{4}, 1}\right)=2$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{4}, 1} / F_{p_{4}, 2}\right)=1 ;$
- $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{5}, 0} / F_{p_{5}, 1}\right)=2$ and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(F_{p_{5}, 1} / F_{p_{5}, 2}\right)=1$.

Denote the K-class of $E$ in $K_{0}(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbb{Q}}$ by $\xi_{E}$ and denote the determinant line bundle of $E$ by $L_{E}$. By Proposition
 bundles with determinant $L_{E}$ has no strictly semistable object. With a generic parabolic weight, the moduli spaces $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi_{E}}^{s}\left(\mathrm{SL}_{3}\right)$ and $M_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi_{E}}^{\alpha_{E}, s}\left(\mathrm{PGL}_{3}\right)$ with natural flat unitary gerbes are SYZ mirror partners, where $\alpha_{E} \in H^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}, \mu_{3}\right)$ is the image of $L_{E}^{-1}$ under the morphism $\delta$ in the Kummer sequence 23.

## 7 Appendix

## A Comparison of the modified slope and the parabolic slope

Suppose that $\mathcal{X}$ is a smooth irreducible stacky curve and $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$ is its coarse moduli space. The stacky points of $X$ are $p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}$ and the corresponding stabilizer groups are $\mu_{r_{1}}, \ldots, \mu_{r_{m}}$. Fix a stacky point $p_{i} \in X$. The residue gerbe of $p_{i}$ is a closed immersion $\iota_{i}: B \mu_{r_{i}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$. Let $\left(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{O}_{X}(1)\right)$ be a polarization on $\mathcal{X}$ and let $E$ be a locally free sheaf on $\mathcal{X}$. The decompositions of $\iota_{i}^{*} E$ and $\iota_{i}^{*} \mathcal{E}$ in the representation ring $\mathbf{R} \mu_{r_{i}}$ are

$$
\left[\iota_{i}^{*} E\right]=\sum_{k=0}^{r_{i}-1} m_{i, k} x_{i}^{k} \text { and } \quad\left[\iota_{i}^{*} \mathcal{E}\right]=\sum_{k=0}^{r_{i}-1} n_{i, k} x_{i}^{k}
$$

where $x_{i}$ represents the representation corresponding to the natural inclusion $\mu_{r_{i}} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{*}$. By orbifoldparabolic correspondence, $E$ corresponds to $\pi_{*}(E)$ with quasi-parabolic structure defined by the stacky structure of $E$ at marked points $p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}$. The multiplicities of the quasi-parabolic structure at $p_{i}$ is $\left(m_{i, 0}, \ldots, m_{i, r_{i}-1}\right)$ for every $1 \leq i \leq m$. The aforementioned quasi-parabolic structure with the parabolic weights:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha_{i, 0}:=0 \quad \text { and } \quad \alpha_{i, j}:=\frac{\sum_{h=1}^{j} n_{i, h}}{\operatorname{rk}(\mathcal{E})} \quad \text { when } 1 \leq j \leq r_{i}-1 \tag{94}
\end{equation*}
$$

for each $1 \leq i \leq m$ is a parabolic structure on $\pi_{*}(E)$. At this time, $\pi_{*}(E)$ is called a parabolic bundle. The parabolic degree is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{par}-\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*} E\right):=\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*} E\right)+\sum_{i=1}^{m} \sum_{j=1}^{r_{i}-1} \alpha_{i, j} m_{i, j} . \tag{95}
\end{equation*}
$$

Its parabolic slope is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{par}-\mu\left(\pi_{*} E\right)=\frac{\operatorname{par}-\operatorname{deg}\left(\pi_{*} E\right)}{\operatorname{rk}\left(\pi_{*} E\right)} \tag{96}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the parabolic slope, we can introduce the stability condition for parabolic bundle $\pi_{*}(E)$. By some elementary computations, we have the following proposition.

Proposition A.1. The modified slope $\mu_{\mathcal{E}}(E)$ is equivalent to the parabolic slope of par- $\mu\left(\pi_{*} E\right)$ with weights $\left\{\alpha_{i, j}\right\}$. Furthermore, the modified slope $\mu_{\mathcal{E}}$ and the parabolic slope par- $\mu$ define the same stability condition on $E$ and $\pi_{*}(E)$, respectively.

Remark A.2. For abundant stability conditions, we can directly use rational parabolic weights to define the stability condition of Higgs bundles on stacky curve $\mathcal{X}$. And also, for any rational parabolic weight, all the results in Section 3 about moduli stacks (spaces) of Higgs bundles on hyperbolic stacky curve hold, by orbifold-parabolic correspondence.

Definition A.3. A rational parabolic weight is said to be generic if the induced stability condition on the moduli stack $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{Dol}, \xi}\left(\mathrm{GL}_{r}\right)$ of Higgs bundles with K-class $\xi$ has no strictly semistable objects.

Recall Proposition 3.2 in BY99.
Proposition A. 4 ([BY99). For a K-class $\xi \in K_{0}(\mathcal{X})$, there is a generic rational parabolic weight if and only if $d$ and the set of multiplicities $\left\{m_{i, j} \mid 1 \leq i \leq m, \quad 0 \leq j \leq r_{i}-1\right\}$ have greatest common divisor equal to one, where $d$ is the degree of the K-theoretical pushforward of $\xi$ under the morphism $\pi$.

## B Proof of the properness of the Hitchin morphism

Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a smooth irreducible stacky curve. For a DVR $R$ over $\mathbb{C}$ with maximal ideal $m=(\pi)$ and residue field $k=\mathbb{C} \subset R$, there is a cartesian diagram

where $\mathcal{X}_{R}=\mathcal{X} \times \operatorname{Spec}(R) ; \mathcal{X}_{K}=\mathcal{X} \times \operatorname{Spec}(K) ; \mathcal{X}_{k}=\mathcal{X} \times \operatorname{Spec}(k) ; i: \mathcal{X}_{K} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{X}_{R}$ is the open immersion; $j: \mathcal{X}_{k} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{X}_{R}$ is the closed immersion.

Theorem B.1. Suppose $\left(E_{K}, \phi_{K}\right)$ is a semistable Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{X}_{K}$ with characteristic polynomial $f_{K} \in$ $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{K}, K_{\mathcal{X}_{K}}^{i}\right)$. If $f_{K}$ is the restriction of some $f_{R} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^{r} H^{0}\left(\mathcal{X}_{R}, K_{\mathcal{X}_{R}}^{i}\right)$ to $\mathcal{X}_{K}$, then there exists a family $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)$ of Higgs bundles parametrized by $\operatorname{Spec}(R)$ such that

- $\left(E_{K}, \phi_{K}\right)$ is the restriction of $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)$ to $\mathcal{X}_{K}$;
- The characteristic polynomial of $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)$ is $f_{R}$;
- The restriction of $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)$ to $\mathcal{X}_{k}$ is a semistable Higgs bundle.

If Theorem B.1] is true, then the proof of [Nit91, Theorem 6.1] also works in our case, which shows that Theorem 4.2 is true. The rest of this section is devoted to proving Theorem B. $1, \mathcal{X}$ has an open substack $\mathcal{X}^{o}$ such that it is a smooth irreducible curve over $k$. For convenience, we introduce the following notations: $\mathcal{X}_{K}^{o}=\mathcal{X}^{o} \times \operatorname{Spec}(K)$ and $\mathcal{X}_{k}^{o}=\mathcal{X}^{o} \times \operatorname{Spec}(k) ; \beta_{2}: \Xi \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{K}^{o}$ is the generic point of $\mathcal{X}_{K}^{o}$ and $\xi$ is the generic point of $\mathcal{X}_{k}^{o} ; \mathcal{O}_{\xi}$ is the stalk of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{R}^{o}}$ at $\xi$ and $\beta_{1}: \operatorname{Spec}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\xi}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{R}^{o}$ is the natural morphism; $\alpha: \Xi \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\xi}\right)$ is the open immersion and $\gamma: \mathcal{X}^{o} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the open immersion. Then, there is a cartesian diagram:


Lemma B.2. Let $\left(E_{K}, \phi_{K}\right)$ be a Higgs bundle of rank $r$ on $\mathcal{X}_{K}$. Suppose $M$ is a $\left(\phi_{K}\right)_{\Xi}$-invariant free rank $r \mathcal{O}_{\xi}$-submodule of $\left(\gamma_{K}^{*} E_{K}\right)_{\Xi}$ with $M \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{\xi}} \mathcal{O}_{\Xi}=\left(\gamma_{K}^{*} E_{K}\right)_{\Xi}$. Then there exists a unique family $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)$ of Higgs bundles parametrized by $\operatorname{Spec}(R)$ such that $E_{R} \subseteq i_{*} E_{K}$ and $\phi_{R}$ is the restriction to $E_{R}$ of $i_{*} \phi_{K}$.

Proof. Using the Lemma 3.3 in Hua22, this lemma can be proved following the same steps as in the proof of [Nit91, Propostion 6.5].

Fixing a semistable Higgs bundle $\left(E_{K}, \phi_{K}\right)$ of rank $r$ on $\mathcal{X}_{K}$, we can introduce the so called Bruhat-Tits complex for it. Let $\mathfrak{M}$ be the set of all rank $n$ free $\left(\phi_{K}\right)$-invariant $\mathcal{O}_{\xi}$-submodules of $\left(E_{K}\right)_{\Xi} . \mathfrak{M}$ is not empty (see [Nit91, Lemma 6.6]). An equivalence relation $\sim$ on $\mathfrak{M}$ is given by: for $M \in \mathfrak{M}, M \sim \pi^{p} M$ for $p \in \mathbb{Z}$. By Lemma B.2, equivalent modules in $\mathfrak{M}$ induce isomorphic extensions of ( $E_{K}, \phi_{K}$ ) to $\mathcal{X}_{R}$. Let $\mathfrak{Q}$ be the quotient set $\mathfrak{M} / \sim$. We can define a structure of an $r$-dimensional simplicial complex on $\mathfrak{Q}$. $\mathfrak{Q}$ with the simplicial complex structure is called the Bruhat-Tits complex. Two equivalent classes $[M]$ and $\left[M^{\prime}\right]$ are said to be adjacent if $M$ has a direct decomposition $M=N \oplus P$ such that $M^{\prime}=N+\pi M$. In other words, $[M]$ and $\left[M^{\prime}\right]$ are adjacent if and only if $M$ has a basis $\left\{e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots, e_{r}\right\}$ over $\mathcal{O}_{\xi}$ such that $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{s}, \pi e_{s+1}, \ldots, \pi e_{r}\right\}$ is a basis of $M^{\prime}$ over $\mathcal{O}_{\xi}$. If $0 \subset N_{1} \subset N_{2} \subset \cdots \subset N_{t} \subset M$ is a sequence of submodules of $M$ such that each $N_{i}$ is a direct factor of $M$ and $M_{i}=N_{i}+\pi M$ is $\left(\phi_{K}\right)_{\Xi}$-invariant, then the $t+1$ mutually adjacent vertices $[M],\left[M_{1}\right], \ldots,\left[M_{t}\right]$ form a $t$-simplex in $\mathfrak{Q}$. To prove Theorem B.1, we only need to find a vertex $\left[E_{\xi}\right]$ of $\mathfrak{Q}$ such that the reduction $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$ of the corresponding extension $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)$ is semistable.

Proposition B.3. Suppose that $\left[E_{\xi}\right]$ is a vertex in $\mathfrak{Q}$ and $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$ is the restriction of the corresponding extension $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)$ to $\mathcal{X}_{k}$. Then there is a one-to-one correspondence between edges in $\mathfrak{Q}$ at $\left[E_{\xi}\right]$ and proper $\phi_{k}$-invariant subbundles of $E_{k}$. Furthermore, if $F \subseteq E_{k}$ is a $\phi_{k}$-invariant subbundle corresponds to the edge $\left[E_{\xi}\right]-\left[E_{\xi}^{\prime}\right]$ at $\left[E_{\xi}\right]$ and $Q^{\prime} \subseteq E_{k}^{\prime}$ is the $\phi_{k}^{\prime}$-invariant subbundle corresponds to the edge $\left[E_{\xi}^{\prime}\right]-\left[E_{\xi}\right]$ at $\left[E_{\xi}^{\prime}\right]$, then there is a homomorphism $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right) \rightarrow\left(E_{k}^{\prime}, \phi_{k}^{\prime}\right)$ of Higgs bundles with kernel $F$ and image $Q^{\prime}$, and a homomorphism $\left(E^{\prime}, \phi_{k}^{\prime}\right) \rightarrow\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$ of Higgs bundles with kernel $Q^{\prime}$ and image $F$.

Proof. Part 1. Suppose that $E_{\xi}=\left(e_{1}, \ldots, e_{r}\right)$ represents the vertex $\left[E_{\xi}\right]$ and $E_{\xi}^{\prime}=\left(e_{1}, \ldots, e_{s}, \pi e_{s+1}, \ldots, \pi e_{r}\right)$ represents an adjacent vertex. Since $E_{\xi}^{\prime} \subseteq E_{\xi}$, there is an injection of the corresponding extensions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(E_{R}^{\prime}, \phi_{R}^{\prime}\right) \longleftrightarrow\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right) \tag{97}
\end{equation*}
$$

(see Hua22, Lemma 3.3]). Consider the exact sequence of Higgs bundles

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow\left(E_{R}^{\prime}, \phi_{R}^{\prime}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right) \longrightarrow\left(Q, \bar{\phi}_{k}\right) \longrightarrow 0 \tag{98}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left(Q, \bar{\phi}_{k}\right)$ is a Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{X}_{k}$ (see the proof of Hua22, Proposition 3.6]). Restricting 98) to $\mathcal{X}_{k}$, we get an exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow\left(F,\left.\phi_{k}\right|_{F}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right) \longrightarrow\left(Q, \bar{\phi}_{k}\right) \longrightarrow 0 \tag{99}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $F$ is the image of the restriction of (97) to $\mathcal{X}_{k}$. We therefore get a $\operatorname{Higgs}$ subbundle $\left(F,\left.\phi_{k}\right|_{F}\right)$ of $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$. Conversely, if $F$ is a $\phi_{k}$-invariant subbundle of $E_{k}$ and $Q=E_{k} / F$ is a bundle on $\mathcal{X}_{k}$. Then, we have an exact sequence of Higgs bundles

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow\left(F,\left.\phi_{k}\right|_{F}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right) \longrightarrow\left(Q, \bar{\phi}_{k}\right) \longrightarrow 0 \tag{100}
\end{equation*}
$$

Composing the restriction $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right) \rightarrow\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$ with the surjective morphism $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right) \rightarrow\left(Q, \bar{\phi}_{k}\right)$ in 100 , we get a new surjective morphism $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right) \rightarrow\left(Q, \bar{\phi}_{k}\right)$, i.e. there is an exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow\left(E_{R}^{\prime}, \phi_{R}^{\prime}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right) \longrightarrow\left(Q, \bar{\phi}_{k}\right) \longrightarrow 0 \tag{101}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\phi_{R}^{\prime}$ is the restriction of $\phi_{R}$ to $E_{R}^{\prime}$. Consider the exact sequence of $\mathcal{O}_{\xi}$-modules


Suppose that $\left(E_{k}\right)_{\xi}$ is generated by $\left\{\bar{e}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{e}_{r}\right\}$ and $\left\{\bar{e}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{e}_{s}\right\}$ is a basis of $F_{\xi}$ over $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{k}^{o}, \xi}$. Moreover, $\left\{\bar{e}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{e}_{r}\right\}$ lifts to a basis $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{r}\right\}$ of $\left(E_{R}\right)_{\xi}$ over $\mathcal{O}_{\xi}$. Then, $\left(E_{R}^{\prime}\right)_{\xi}$ is generated by $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{s}, \pi e_{s+1}, \ldots, \pi e_{r}\right\}$ and $\left(E_{R}^{\prime}\right)_{\xi}$ is $\phi_{K}$-invariant. So, it represents a vertex $\left[E_{\xi}^{\prime}\right]$ of $\mathfrak{Q}$ adjacent to [ $E_{\xi}$ ].

Part 2. Since $\pi E_{\xi} \subseteq E_{\xi}^{\prime}$, there is another injection $\left(\pi E_{R},\left.\phi_{R}\right|_{\pi E_{R}}\right) \rightarrow\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)$. Composing it with the isomorphism $\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right) \xrightarrow{\pi}\left(\pi E_{R},\left.\phi_{R}\right|_{\pi E_{R}}\right)$, we get the injection

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right) \stackrel{\hookrightarrow}{\longrightarrow}\left(E_{R}^{\prime}, \phi_{R}^{\prime}\right) . \tag{102}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (97) and 102, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(E_{R}^{\prime}, \phi_{R}^{\prime}\right) \longleftrightarrow\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)^{C} \longrightarrow\left(E_{R}^{\prime}, \phi_{R}^{\prime}\right),  \tag{103}\\
& \left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right)^{C} \longrightarrow\left(E_{R}^{\prime}, \phi_{R}^{\prime}\right)^{C} \longrightarrow\left(E_{R}, \phi_{R}\right) . \tag{104}
\end{align*}
$$

The restriction of 103 to the special fiber $\mathcal{X}_{k}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(E_{k}^{\prime}, \phi_{k}^{\prime}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}^{\prime}, \phi_{k}^{\prime}\right) . \tag{105}
\end{equation*}
$$

The composition of the two morphisms in (105) is zero. In fact, the composition of

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(E_{k}^{\prime}\right)_{\xi} \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}\right)_{\xi} \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}^{\prime}\right)_{\xi} \tag{106}
\end{equation*}
$$

is zero and $E_{k}^{\prime}$ is torsion free. Obviously, the sequence (106) is exact at the middle term. By Hua22, Proposition 2.23], the sequence (105) is exact at the middle term. Similarly, restricting 104 to $\mathcal{X}$, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}^{\prime}, \phi_{k}^{\prime}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right) . \tag{107}
\end{equation*}
$$

We can also show that (107) is exact at the middle term. Therefore, we have the following exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow\left(Q, \bar{\phi}_{k}\right) \longrightarrow\left(E_{k}^{\prime}, \phi_{k}^{\prime}\right) \longrightarrow\left(F,\left.\phi_{k}\right|_{F}\right) \longrightarrow 0 . \tag{108}
\end{equation*}
$$

Definition B.4. Let $E$ be a locally free sheaf with modified Hilbert polynomial $P_{E}(m)=a_{1} \cdot m+a_{0}$ on $\mathcal{X}$. For every locally free sheaf $E_{1}$ on $\mathcal{X}$, we define the $\boldsymbol{\beta}$-invariant $\beta\left(E_{1}\right)$ of $E_{1}$ with respect to $E$ as follows $\beta\left(E_{1}\right)=a_{1} \cdot a_{0}\left(E_{1}\right)-a_{0} \cdot a_{1}\left(E_{1}\right)$, where $P_{E_{1}}(m)=a_{1}\left(E_{1}\right) \cdot m+a_{0}\left(E_{1}\right)$ is the modified Hilbert polynomial of $E_{1}$.

Remark B.5. $(E, \phi)$ is semistable if and only if $\beta(F) \leq 0$ for all $\phi$-invariant subsheaf $F \subseteq E$.
Recall some properties of $\beta$-invariants (see Hua22, Proposition 2.27]).
Proposition B.6. (i) If $E_{1}$ and $E_{2}$ are two $\phi$-invariant subsheaves of locally free sheaf $E$ on $\mathcal{X}$, then

$$
\beta\left(E_{1}\right)+\beta\left(E_{2}\right) \leq \beta\left(E_{1} \vee E_{2}\right)+\beta\left(E_{1} \cap E_{2}\right)
$$

with equality if and only if $E_{1} \vee E_{2}=E_{1}+E_{2}$.
(ii) If $0 \longrightarrow F \longrightarrow G \longrightarrow K \longrightarrow 0$ is an exact sequence of locally free sheaves on $\mathcal{X}$, then $\beta(F)+\beta(K)=$ $\beta(G)$.

Proposition B.7. For a Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$ on $\mathcal{X}$, there exists a unique $\phi$-invariant proper subsheaf $B \subset E$ such that
(i) for every $\phi$-invariant subsheaf $G$ of $B$ with $\operatorname{rk}(G)<\operatorname{rk}(B)$, we have $\beta(G)<\beta(B)$;
(ii) for every $\phi$-invariant subsheaf $H$ of $E$, we have $\beta(H) \leq \beta(B)$.

Proof. The claim can be proved following the same steps as in the proof of Proposition 2.31 in Hua22]
If the Higgs bundle $(E, \phi)$ is unstable, then the $\phi$-invariant subsheaf $B$ in the above proposition, will be called the $\boldsymbol{\beta}$-subbundle of $(E, \phi)$. Now, assume that we are given a vertex $\left[E_{\xi}\right]$ of $\mathfrak{Q}$ such that the corresponding Higgs bundle $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$ on $\mathcal{X}_{k}$ is unstable. Let $B \subset E_{k}$ be the $\beta$-subbundle of $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$. Thus $\beta(B)>0$ (See Proposition B.7). By Proposition B.3, there is an edge in $\mathfrak{Q}$ at $\left[E_{\xi}\right]$ corresponding to $B$. Let $\left[E_{\xi}^{(1)}\right]$ be the vertex in $\mathfrak{Q}$ determined by the edge corresponding to $B$ and let $\left(E_{k}^{(1)}, \phi_{k}^{(1)}\right)$ be the corresponding Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{X}_{k}$. Let $F_{1} \subseteq E_{k}^{(1)}$ be the image of the canonical homomorphism $E_{k} \rightarrow E_{k}^{(1)}$ (=the kernel of the homomorphism $\left.E_{k}^{(1)} \rightarrow E_{k}\right)$.

Following similar steps as in the proof of Lan75, Lemma 1], we can show the following lemma:
Lemma B.8. If $G \subset E_{k}^{(1)}$ is a $\phi_{k}^{(1)}$-invariant subbundle of $E_{k}^{(1)}$, then $\beta(G) \leq \beta(B)$, with equality possible only if $G+F_{1}=E_{k}^{(1)}$.

Now, we are going to define a path $\mathcal{P}$ in $\mathfrak{Q}$, starting with a vertex $\left[E_{\xi}\right]$, whose corresponding Higgs bundle $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$ is unstable. The succeeding vertex is the vertex determined by the edge corresponding to the $\beta$-subbundle $B$ of $\left(E_{k}, \phi_{k}\right)$. If $\mathcal{P}$ reaches a vertex $\left[E_{\xi}^{(m)}\right]$ such that the corresponding Higgs bundle $\left(E_{k}^{(m)}, \phi_{k}^{(m)}\right)$ is semistable, then the process stops automatically and Theorem B. 1 is proved. If the path $\mathcal{P}$ never reaches a vertex corresponding to a semistable reduction, then the process continuous indefinitely. We have to show that the second alternative is impossible.

Denote the $\beta$-subbundle of $\left(E_{k}^{(m)}, \phi_{k}^{(m)}\right)$ by $B^{(m)}$ and let $\beta_{m}=\beta\left(B^{(m)}\right)$. By Lemma B. $8, \beta_{m+1} \leq \beta_{m}$ and we must have $\beta_{m}>0$ unless $E_{k}^{(m)}$ is semistable. Thus, if the path $\mathcal{P}$ is continuous indefinitely, we have $\beta_{m}=\beta_{m+1}=\cdots$, for sufficiently large $m$. Also, by Lemma B. 8 . for sufficiently large $m, B^{(m)}+F^{(m)}=E_{k}^{(m)}$, where $F^{(m)}=\operatorname{Im}\left(E_{k}^{(m-1)} \rightarrow E_{k}^{(m)}\right)\left(\operatorname{Ker}\left(E_{k}^{(m)} \rightarrow E_{k}^{(m-1)}\right)\right)$. So, $\operatorname{rank}\left(B^{(m)}\right)+\operatorname{rank}\left(F^{(m)}\right) \geq r$. On the other hand, $\operatorname{rank}\left(B^{(m-1)}\right)+\operatorname{rank}\left(F^{(m)}\right)=r$. Therefore, $\operatorname{rank}\left(B^{(m)}\right) \geq \operatorname{rank}\left(B^{(m-1)}\right)$, for sufficiently large $m$. Since $\operatorname{rank}\left(B^{(m)}\right) \leq r$, we must have $\operatorname{rank}\left(B^{(m)}\right)=\operatorname{rank}\left(B^{(m+1)}\right)=\cdots$, for sufficiently large $m$. Thus, $\operatorname{rank}\left(B^{(m)}\right)+\operatorname{rank}\left(F^{(m)}\right)=r$. So, $B^{(m)} \cap F^{(m)}=0$ and $B^{(m)} \oplus F^{(m)}=E_{k}^{(m)}$. Consequently, the canonical homomorphism $E_{k}^{(m)} \rightarrow E_{k}^{(m-1)}$ induces isomorphism $B^{(m)} \rightarrow B^{(m-1)}$. Also, the canonical homomorphism $E_{k}^{(m-1)} \rightarrow E_{k}^{(m)}$ induces isomorphism $F^{(m-1)} \rightarrow F^{(m)}$. If $R$ is a complete discrete valuation ring, the following lemma leads us to a contradiction.

Lemma B.9. Assume that the discrete valuation ring $R$ is complete and $\mathcal{P}$ is an infinite path in $\mathfrak{Q}$ with vertices $\left[E_{\xi}\right],\left[E_{\xi}^{(1)}\right],\left[E_{\xi}^{(2)}\right], \cdots$. Let $F^{(m)}=\operatorname{Im}\left(E_{k}^{(m+1)} \rightarrow E_{k}^{(m)}\right)$. If the canonical homomorphism $E^{(m+1)} \rightarrow$ $E^{(m)}$ induces isomorphism $F^{(m+1)} \rightarrow F^{(m)}$ for every $m$, then $\beta(F) \leq 0$.

Proof. The lemma can be checked step by step as Lemma 6.11 in Nitsure Nit91.
Hence, Theorem B.1 is proved under the assumption that $R$ is complete. The general case can be proved as Nit91.

## C Spectral Construction

In this subsection, we recall the spectral construction. Suppose that $\mathcal{X}$ is a hyperbolic Deligne-Mumford curve and $\psi: \operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the natural projection. For a $\operatorname{Higgs}$ bundle $(E, \phi)$ on $\mathcal{X}$, the Higgs field $\phi$ defines a morphism of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$-algebras $\operatorname{Sym}^{\bullet}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{\vee}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{E} n d_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}}(E)$. Then, $E$ is endowed with an $\operatorname{Sym}^{\bullet}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}^{\vee}\right)$ module structure. It defines a compactly supported $\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)}$-module $E_{\phi}$ over $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$. Moreover, $E_{\phi}$ is a
pure sheaf of dimension one (see Proposition C.1). Conversely, if $F$ is a compactly supported pure sheaf of dimension one on $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, then there is a $\operatorname{Higgs}$ bundle $(E, \phi)$ on $\mathcal{X}$ such that $E_{\phi}=F$, where $E=\psi_{*}(F)$ and $\phi$ is defined by the tautological section of $\psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$. There is an equivalence of two categories

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Higgs}(\mathcal{X}) \simeq \operatorname{Coh}_{c}\left(\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)\right) \tag{109}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\operatorname{Higgs}(\mathcal{X})$ is the category of Higgs sheaves on $\mathcal{X}$ and $\operatorname{Coh}_{c}\left(\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)\right)$ is the category of compactly supported coherent sheaves on $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$ (see [JK21, Proposition 2.18]).

Proposition C.1. The equivalence 109) gives a one to one correspondence between Higgs bundles on $\mathcal{X}$ and compactly supported pure sheaves of dimension one on $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$.

Proof. The conclusion of this proposition can be proved locally in étale topology as Proposition 2.18 in JK21.

As Remark 3.7 in BNR89, we have the following proposition.
Proposition C.2. Suppose that $f: \mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is an integral spectral curve and $(E, \phi)$ is a rank $r$ Higgs bundle on $\mathcal{X}$ with spectral curve $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$. Then, the rank one torsion free sheaf $E_{\phi}$ on $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ corresponding to $(E, \phi)$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow E_{\phi} \otimes f^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{1-r} \longrightarrow f^{*} E \xrightarrow{f^{*} \phi-\tau} f^{*}\left(E \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \longrightarrow E_{\phi} \otimes f^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}} \longrightarrow 0, \tag{110}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tau$ is the restriction of the tautological section of $\psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$ to $\mathcal{X}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$.
Proof. Consider the total space of the canonical line bundle $\psi: \operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$. Similar to [TT20, Proposition 2.11 ], it is easy to show that there is an exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow \psi^{*} E \xrightarrow{\psi^{*} \phi-\tau} \psi^{*}\left(E \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \longrightarrow E_{\phi} \otimes \psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}} \longrightarrow 0 \tag{111}
\end{equation*}
$$

on $\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, where $\tau$ is the tautological section of $\psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}$. On the other hand, there is an exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow \psi^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{-r} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Tot}\left(K_{\mathcal{X}}\right)} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_{a}} \longrightarrow 0 \tag{112}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, we have the commutative diagram


By diagram chasing, we have the exact sequence

$$
0 \longrightarrow E_{\phi} \otimes f^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}}^{1-r} \longrightarrow f^{*} E \xrightarrow{f^{*} \phi-\tau} f^{*}\left(E \otimes K_{\mathcal{X}}\right) \longrightarrow E_{\phi} \otimes f^{*} K_{\mathcal{X}} \longrightarrow 0 .
$$

## References

[AGA08] D. Abramovich, T. Graber and A. Vistoli, Gromov-Witten Theory of Deligne-Mumford Stacks, Amer. J. Math. 130 (2008), no. 5, 1337-1398.
[AR03] A. Adem and Y. Ruan, Twisted Orbifold K-theory, Comm. Math. Phys. 237 (2003), no. 3, 533-556.
[Alp13] J. Alper, Good moduli spaces for Artin stacks, Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble) 63 (2013), no. 6, 2349-2402.
[Aok06] M. Aoki, Hom stacks, Manuscripta Math. 119 (2006), no. 1, 37-56.
[Beh14] K. Behrend, Introduction to Algebraic Stacks, moduli spaces, 1-131, London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser. 411 (2014), Cambridge Univ. Press.
[BN06] K. Behrend and B. Noohi, Uniformization of Deligne-Mumford curves, J. Reine Angew. Math. 599 (2006), 111-153.
[Bis97] I. Biswas, Parabolic bundles as orbifold bundles, Duke Math. J. 88 (1997), no. 2, 305-325.
[BD12] I. Biswas and A. Dey, SYZ duality for parabolic Higgs moduli spaces, Nucl. Phys. B 862 (2012), 327-340.
[BMW13] I. Biswas, S. Majumder and L. Wong, Parabolic Higgs bundles and $\Gamma$-Higgs bundles, J. Aust. Math. Soc. 95 (2013), no. 3, 315-328.
[BY99] H. Boden and K. Yokogawa, Rationality of moduli spaces of parabolic bundles, J. Lond. Math. Soc., II. Ser. 59, No. 2 (1999), 461-478.
[Bor07] N. Borne, Fibrés paraboliques et champ des racines, Int. Math. Res. Not. 2007 (2007), no. 16.
[Bro09] S. Brochard, Foncteur de Picard d'un champ algébrique, Math. Ann. 343 (2009), no. 3, 541-602.
[Bro12] S. Brochard, Finiteness theorems for the Picard objects of an algebraic stack, Adv. Math. 229 (2012), no. 3, 1555-1585.
[BNR89] A. Beauville, M. S. Narasimhan and S. Ramanan, Spectral curves and the generalised theta divisor, J. Reine Angew. Math. 398 (1989), 169-179.
[Cad07] C. Cadman, Using Stacks to Impose Tangency Conditions on Curves, Amer. J. Math. 129 (2007), no. 2, 405-427.
[COPL91] P. Candelas, X. Ossa, P. Green, and L. Parkes, A pair of Calabi-Yau manifolds as an exactly soluble superconformal theory. Nucl. Phys., B 359, No. 1, 21-74 (1991).
[DP12] R. Donagi and T. Pantev, Langlands duality for Hitchin systems, Invent math 189 (2012), 653-735.
[FGIKN05] B. Fantechi, L. Gottsche, L. Illusie, S. L. Kleiman and N. Nitsure, Fundamental Algebraic Geometry, Grothendieck's FGA explained. Mathematical Surveys and Monographs 123. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2005. x+339 pp. ISBN: 0-8218-3541-6.
[Ful98] W. Fulton, Intersection Theory. Second edition. Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete. 3. Folge. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics [Results in Mathematics and Related Areas. 3rd Series. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics], 2. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1998. xiv+470 pp. ISBN: 3-540-62046-X.
[FS52] M. Furuta and B. Steer, Seifert fibred homology 3-spheres and the Yang-Mills equations on Riemann surfaces with marked points, Adv. Math. 96 (1992), no. 1, 38-102.
[Gil84] H. Gillet, Intersection theory on algebraic stacks and Q-varieties, J. Pure Appl. Algebra 34 (1984), no. 2-3, 193-240.
[Gir71] J. Giraud, Cohomologie non Abélienne, Die Grundlehren der mathematischen Wissenschaften, Band 179. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1971. ix +467 pp.
[GO19] P. Gothen and A. Oliveira, Topological mirror symmetry for parabolic Higgs bundles, J. Geom. Phys. 137 (2019), 7-34.
[GWZ20] M. Groechenig, D. Wyss and P. Ziegler, Mirror symmetry for moduli spaces of Higgs bundles via p-adic integration, Invent. Math. 221, No. 2, 505-596 (2020).
[EGA2] A. Grothendieck, Éléments de géométrie algébrique II: Étude globale élémentaire de quelques classes de morphismes, Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Etudes Sci., 5-205, (1961).
[EGA4] A. Grothendieck, Éléments de géométrie algébrique IV: Étude locale des schémas et des morphismes de schémas, Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Etudes Sci. 5-333, (1967).
[Har77] R. Hartshorne, Algebraic Geometry, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, No. 52. Springer-Verlag, New York-Heidelberg, 1977. xvi+496 pp. ISBN: 0-387-90244-9.
[HT03] T. Hausel and M. Thaddeus, Mirror symmetry, Langlands duality, and the Hitchin system, Invent. math. 153 (2003), no. 1, 197-229.
[Hit87] N. J. Hitchin, The self-duality equations on a Riemann surface, Proc. London Math. Soc. (3) 55 (1987), no.1, 59-126.
[Hit01] N. J. Hitchin, Lectures on special lagrangian submanifolds, in: Winter School on Mirror Symmetry, Vector Bundles and Lagrangian Submanifolds, (Cambridge, MA, 1999), Amer. Math. Soc. (2001) 151182.
[Hit07] N. J. Hitchin, Langlands duality and $G_{2}$ spectral curves, Quart. Jour. Math. 58 (2007), no 3, 319-344.
[HS03] D. Huybrechts and S. Schroeer, The Brauer group of analytic K3 surfaces, Int. Math. Res. Not. 2003, no. 50, 2687-2698.
[HL10] D. Huybrechts and M. Lehn, The Geometry of moduli spaces of sheaves, Second edition. Cambridge Mathematical Library. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2010. xviii+325 pp. ISBN: 978-0-521-13420-0.
[Hu] Y. Hu, Lectures on quotients and moduli spaces, unpublished.
[Hua22] Y. Huang, Langton's type theorem on algebraic orbifolds, Acta Math. Sin. (2022), https://doi.org/10.1007/s10114-022-1185-4.
[IR94] Y. Ito and M. Reid, The McKay correspondence for finite subgroups of $\mathrm{SL}(3, \mathbb{C})$, Higher-dimensional complex varieties (Trento, 1994), 221-240, de Gruyter, Berlin, 1996.
[JK21] Y. Jiang and P. Kundu, The Tanaka-Thomas's Vafa-Witten invariants via surface Deligne-Mumford stacks, Pure. Appl. Math. Q. 17(2021), no.1, 503-573.
[Kon93] H. Konno, Construction of the moduli space of stable parabolic Higgs bundles on a Riemann surface, J. Math. Soc. Japan 45 (1993), no. 2253-257.
[Kon95] M. Kontsevich, Homological algebra of mirror symmetry, Proceedings of the international congress of mathematicians, ICM 94, August 3-11, 1994, Zürich, Switzerland. Vol. I. Basel: Birkhäuser. 120-139 (1995).
[Kre05] A. Kresch, On the geometry of Deligne-Mumford stacks, In: Abramovich, D; Bertram, A; Katzarkov, L; Pandharipande, R; Thaddeus, M. Algebraic Geometry: Seattle 2005. Providence, Rhode Island: Amer. Math. Soc. 259-271.
[KSZ20] G. Kydonakis, H. Sun and L. Zhao, Poisson Structures on Moduli Spaces of Higgs Bundles over Stacky Curves, arXiv:2008.12518v2.
[Lan75] S. G. Langton, Valuative Criteria for Families of Vector bundles on Algebraic varieties, Ann. of Math. 101 (1975), no. 2, 88-110.
[Las97] Y. Laszlo, Linearizaton of group stack actions and the Picard group of the moduli of $\mathrm{SL}_{r} / \mu_{s}$-bundles on a curve, Bull. Soc. Math. Fr. 125(1997), no. 4, 529-545.
[LM10] M. Logares and J. Martens Moduli of parabolic Higgs bundles and Atiyah algebroids, J. Reine Angew. Math. 649 (2010), 89-116.
[Laz04] R. Lazarsfeld, Positivity in Algebraic Geometry.I., Classical setting: line bundles and linear series. Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete. 3. Folge. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics [Results in Mathematics and Related Areas. 3rd Series. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics], 48. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2004. xviii+387 pp. ISBN: 3-540-22533-1.
[Lie08] M. Lieblich, Twisted sheaves and the period-index problem, Compos. Math. 144 (2008), no. 1, 1-31.
[Lie09] M. Lieblich, compactified moduli of projective bundles, Algebra Number Theory 3 (2009), no. 6, 653-695.
[MM99] M. Marcolli and V. Mathai, Twisted index theory on good orbifolds I: Noncommutative Bloch Theory, Comm. Cont. Math. Vol.I(4)(1999), 553-587.
[Mar94] E. Markman, Spectral curves and integrable systems, Compos. Math. 93 (1994), 255-290.
[MW18] S. Martin and J. Wise, An Introduction to Moduli Stacks, with a View towards Higgs Bundles on Algebraic Curves, The geometry, topology and physics of moduli spaces of Higgs bundles, 199-399, Lect. Notes Ser. Inst. Math. Sci. Natl. Univ. Singap. 36. World Sci. Publ., Hackensack, NJ, 2018.
[Mat80] H. Matsumura, Commutative Algebra, Second edition. Mathematics Lecture Note Series 56. Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Co., Inc., Reading, Mass., 1980. xv+313 pp. ISBN: 0-8053-7026-9.
[Mat86] H. Matsumura, Commutative ring theory. Transl. from the Japanese by M. Reid. (English) Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics, 8. Cambridge etc.: Cambridge University Press. XIII, 320 p.(1986).
[MS21] D. Maulik and J. Shen, Endoscopic decompositions and the Hausel-Thaddeus conjecture, Forum Math., Pi (2021), Vol.9:e8 1-49.
[Mcl98] R. McLean, Deformations of calibrated submanifolds, Commun. Anal. Geom. 6, No. 4 (1998), 705747.
[Mil80] J. Milne, étale cohomology, Princeton Mathematical Series, No. 33. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1980. xiii+323 pp. ISBN: 0-691-08238-3.
[NS95] B. Nasatyr and B. Steer, Orbifold Riemann surfaces and the Yang-Mills-Higgs equations, Ann. Scuola Norm. Sup. Pisa Cl. Sci. 22 (1995), no. 4, 595-643.
[Ngo06] B. Ngô, Fibration de Hitchin et endoscopie, Invent. Math. 164(2) (2006), 399-453.
[Ngo10] B. Ngô, Le lemme fondamental pour les algèbres de Lie, Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Études Sci. 111 (2010), 1-169.
[Nir08] F. Nironi, Moduli spaces of semistable sheaves on Projective Deligne-Mumford Stack, arXiv:0811.1949v2.
[Nit91] N. Nitsure, Moduli Space of Semistable Pairs on a Curve, Proc. London Math. Soc. (3) 62 (1991), no. 2, 275-300.
[Ols16] M. Olsson, Algebraic spaces and stacks, American Mathematical Society Colloquium Publications, 62. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2016. xi+298 pp. ISBN: 978-1-4704-2798-6
[OS03] M. Olsson and J. Starr, Quot functors for Deligne-Mumford stacks, Special issue in honor of Steven L. Kleiman. Comm. Algebra 31 (2003), no. 8, 4069-4096.
[Pom13] F. Poma, Étale cohomology of a DM curve-stack with coefficients in $\mathbb{G}_{m}$, Monatsh. Math. 169 (2013), no. 1, 33-50.
[Sim94] C. Simpson, Moduli of representations of the fundamental group of a smooth projective variety I, Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Etudes Sci. 79 (1994), 47-129.
[Sim11] C. Simpson, Local Systems on Proper Algebraic V-manifolds, Pure Appl. Math. Q. 7 (2011), no. 4, Special Issue: In memory of Eckart Viehweg, 1675-1759.
[SYZ96] A. Strominger, S. Yau and E. Zaslow, Mirror Symmetry is T-duality, Nuclear Phys. B 479 (1996), 243-259.
[TT20] Y. Tanaka and R. Thomas, Vafa-Witten invariants for projective surfaces I: stable case, J. Algebraic Geom. 29 (2020), no. 4, 603-668.
[Vis89] A. Vistoli, Intersection theory on algebraic stacks and on their moduli spaces, Invent. Math. 97 (1989), no. 3, 613-670.
[VB22] J. Voight and D. Zureick-Brown, The canonical ring of a stacky curve, Mem. Amer. Math. Soc. 277 (2022), no. 1362, v+144 pp. ISBN: 978-1-4704-5228-5; 978-1-4704-7094-4.
[Yok93] K. Yokogawa, Compactification of moduli of parabolic sheaves and moduli of parabolic Higgs sheaves, J. Math. Kyoto Univ. 33 (1993), no. 2, 451-504.


[^0]:    *Email: huangyh@xju.edu.cn

